





CSL

# SPEECHES

BY

## LORD HARDINGE OF PENSHURST

VICEROY AND GOVERNOR-GENERAL OF INDIA

VOLUME III.

FOR CONSULTATION ONLY



CALCUTTA  
SUPERINTENDENT GOVERNMENT PRINTING, INDIA.

1916





CSL

TABLE OF CONTENTS  
TO  
SPEECHES  
BY LORD HARDINGE OF PENSHURST.  
VOL. III.  
1914-1916

| SUBJECT.   | PAGE. |
|--|-------|
| A  |       |
| ADDRESS(ES). British community of Basra                          | 31    |
| Sultan of Muscat, etc.   | 36    |
| Sipri Municipal—   | 93    |
| Salvation Army Industrial Exhibition—                            | 94    |
| Farewell, from Indian Citizens of Simla.                         | 116   |
| “ “ Simla Municipality.  | 143   |
| “ “ Oudh Taluqdars   | 270   |
| “ “ Delhi Municipality   | 273   |
| “ “ All-India Committee.   | 277   |
| “ “ Bombay Chamber of Commerce.                                  | 286   |
| “ “ Indian Merchants' Chamber and Bureau, Bombay.                | 292   |
| “ “ Bombay Districts and Sind.                                   | 312   |
| “ “ Bombay Municipality.   | 315   |
| ALI IMAM, SIR. Farewell dinner to—                               | 148   |
| ARMY. Inspection of Grenadiers and Russell's Infantry at Muscat. | 40    |
| Reception of Indian Military Officers at Lahore.                 | 173   |





| SUBJECT.   | PAGE.                                  |
|--|--|
| <b>B</b>   |  |
| BANQUET at Gwalior . . . . .   | 83                                     |
| " at Bikaner . . . . .   | 157                                    |
| BIKANER. Unveiling statue of Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji.                    | 154                                    |
| Banquet at— . . . . .  | 157                                    |
| BOMBAY ADDRESS(ES) . . . . .   | see Address(es).                       |
| BRIDGE, SARA. Opening of— . . . . .  | 46                                     |
| BUDGET DEBATES . . . . .   | 73, 235                                |
| BUTLER, SIR H. Farewell dinner to— . . . . .                               | 130                                    |
| <b>C</b>   |  |
| CALCUTTA. Unveiling statues at — . . . . .                                 | 53                                     |
| Convocation of,—University . . . . .                                       | 59                                     |
| COMMERCE, Bombay Chamber of. Farewell address from—                        | see Address(es).                       |
| CANAL, Upper Jhelum. Opening of— . . . . .                                 | 159                                    |
| COUNCIL, Imperial Legislative. Speeches in— . . . . .                      | 1, 20, 41, 69, 73, 108, 122, 223, 235. |
| Public Safety Bill. Passing of— . . . . .                                  | 69                                     |
| Hindu University Bill . . . . .  | 122                                    |
| Chamber, Delhi. Unveiling of busts of Sir G. F. Wilson and Sir J. Jenkins. | 265                                    |
| <b>D</b>   |  |
| DELHI. Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital,— Opening of—.           | 206                                    |
| Unveiling busts of Sir J. Jenkins and Sir G. F. Wilson,—.                  | 265-267                                |
| Farewell address from—Municipality . . . . .                               | 273                                    |
| Farewell address from—All-India Committee.                                 | 277                                    |
| Ayurvedic and Unani Tibbiya College. Laying Foundation Stone of—.          | 283                                    |









| SUBJECT.  | PAGE.            |
|---|------------------|
| INVESTITURE of Maharaja of Jodhpur with Ruling Powers.    | 218              |
| <b>J</b>  |                  |
| JENKINS, SIR JOHN. Unveiling bust of—                     | 265              |
| JODHPUR, MAHARAJA OF. Investiture of —with Ruling Powers. | 218              |
| <b>K</b>  |                  |
| KING EDWARD Memorial, Lahore                              | 174              |
| <b>L</b>  |                  |
| LAHORE. Opening of New Veterinary College at —            | 170              |
| "                  " Medical College at —                 | 174              |
| Reception of Indian Military Officers                     | 178              |
| LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL. Imperial—                            | see Council.     |
| <b>M</b>  |                  |
| MEDICAL COLLEGE at Lahore. Opening of—                    | 174              |
| "                  " Delhi. Lady Hardinge—                | 206              |
| MILITARY Officers, Indian                                 | see Army.        |
| MINTO, LORD. Unveiling of statue of—                      | see Statue.      |
| MUSCAT. Addresses at—                                     | see Address(es). |
| Inspection of Grenadiers and Russell's Infantry at—       | 40               |
| <b>N</b>  |                  |
| NABOKOFF, MR. Farewell dinner to—                         | 153              |
| <b>P</b>  |                  |
| PERSIAN GULF. Viceroy's visit to—                         | see Viceroy('s). |
| Addresses in—   | see Address(es). |





| SUBJECT.  | PAGE.            |
|---|------------------|
| PUBLIC SAFETY BILL . . . . .                                      | see Council.     |
| <b>R</b>  |                  |
| RIPON, LORD. Unveiling of statue of— . . . .                      | see Statue.      |
| <b>S</b>  |                  |
| SALVATION ARMY Industrial Exhibition, Simla . . . . .             | 94               |
| SARA BRIDGE. Opening of— . . . . .                                | see Bridge.      |
| SIMLA. Salvation Army Industrial Exhibition,— . . . .             | 94               |
| „ Farewell Address from Indian Citizens of — . . . .              | 116              |
| „ Dinner at United Service Club . . . . .                         | 132              |
| „ Address from—Municipality . . . . .                             | 143              |
| STATUE(s). Unveiling of Lord Ripon's— . . . .                     | 53               |
| „ Lord Minto's— . . . . .   | 56               |
| „ Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji's— . . . . .                          | 154              |
| „ Maharaja Jayaji Rao Scindia's— . . . . .                        | 181              |
| ST. JOHN Ambulance Association. Annual meet-<br>ing of —. . . . . | 99               |
| <b>T</b>  |                  |
| TALUQDARS of Oudh. Farewell address from— . . . .                 | see Address(es). |
| <b>U</b>  |                  |
| UNIVERSITY, Calcutta. Convocation of— . . . .                     | 59               |
| „ Hindu—Bill . . . . .  | 122              |
| „ Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu<br>—, Benares. . . . .         | 191              |
| „ Conferment of Honorary Degree by<br>Bombay—. . . . .            | 299              |





| SUBJECT.   | PAGE.              |
|--|--------------------|
| V  |                    |
| VETERINARY COLLEGE, Lahore, Opening of—                                | 170                |
| VICEROY(s). Visit to Persian Gulf . . . . .                            | 31                 |
| Visit to Muscat . . . . .  | 36                 |
| Opening of Sara Bridge by— . . . . .                                   | 46                 |
| Unveiling of statues by— . . . . .                                     | 53, 56, 154, 181   |
| Opening of Upper Jhelum Canal<br>by— . . . . .                         | 159                |
| Opening of New Veterinary College<br>at Lahore by— . . . . .           | 170                |
| Opening of New High Court, Patna . . . . .                             | 185                |
| Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu<br>University, Benares, by— . . . . . | 191                |
| Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical<br>College, Delhi, by— . . . . .      | 206                |
| Farewell to Council . . . . .  | 235                |
| Conferment of Honorary Degree on<br>—by Bombay University. . . . .     | 299                |
| W  |                    |
| WAR. Speeches in Council <i>re</i> — . . . . .                         | 1, 20, 69, 73, 122 |
| WILSON, Sir G. F. Unveiling bust of— . . . . .                         | 267                |





SPEECHES BY  
LORD HARDINGE OF PENSHURST

II.—SPEECHES MADE IN INDIA.

1914-16.

SPEECHES IN AUTUMN SESSION OF IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL HELD IN SIMLA, SEPTEMBER 1914.

KING-EMPEROR'S MESSAGE. IMMIGRATION QUESTION. INDIA'S CONTRIBUTION TO THE WAR.

[The Autumn Session of the Imperial Legislative Council was held for the first time in the new Council Chamber at Simla, recently built as an Annexe to the Viceregal Lodge. There was a large attendance of members and also of the general public. His Excellency the Viceroy in opening the Session spoke as follows:—] 8th Sept. 1914.

I gladly and warmly welcome Hon'ble Members of my Legislative Council to the new Council Chamber, and trust that they will find it much more comfortable and convenient than the arrangements hitherto made for meetings of Council in Simla.

Since we met last in Delhi we have to deplore the loss of one of our Members in the death of Rai Bahadur the Hon'ble Mr. Sri Ram. A member of a well-known family, Mr. Sri Ram as a public servant rendered great services to his country and the Government of India. After being for some time a Member of the Legislative Council of the United Provinces, he was twice a Member of this Council and received in 1906 the C.I.E. as a mark of appreciation by Government of his services. His activities extended to various educational, charitable and religious works, and his loss will be as deeply regretted



2 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

by his province as it is by this Council. I am sure that I may be permitted to say that this Council sympathises deeply with his family in their sad bereavement.

Before we pass to the ordinary business of Council, I will ask Hon'ble Members to stand up while I read to Council a gracious message addressed to the Princes and Peoples of India by His Majesty the King-Emperor.

"During the past few weeks the peoples of my whole Empire at home and overseas have moved with one mind and purpose to confront and overthrow an unparalleled assault upon the continuity, civilisation and peace of mankind.

The calamitous conflict is not of my seeking. My voice has been cast throughout on the side of peace. My Ministers earnestly strove to allay the causes of strife and to appease differences with which my Empire was not concerned. Had I stood aside when, in defiance of pledges to which my Kingdom was a party, the soil of Belgium was violated and her cities laid desolate, when the very life of the French nation was threatened with extinction, I should have sacrificed my honour and given to destruction the liberties of my Empire and of mankind. I rejoice that every part of the Empire is with me in this decision.

Paramount regard for treaty, faith and pledged word of Rulers and peoples is the common heritage of England and India.

Amongst the many incidents that have marked the unanimous uprising of the populations of my Empire in defence of its unity and integrity, nothing has moved me more than the passionate devotion to my Throne expressed both by my Indian and English subjects and by Feudatory Princes and Ruling Chiefs of India and their prodigious offers of their lives and their resources in the cause of the realm. Their one-voiced demand to be fore-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 3

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

most in conflict has touched my heart and has inspired to highest issues the love and devotion which, as I well know, have ever linked my Indian subjects and myself. I recall to mind India's gracious message to the British nation of good-will and fellowship which greeted my return in February 1912 after the solemn ceremony of my Coronation Durbar at Delhi, and I find in this hour of trial a full harvest and a noble fulfilment of the assurance given by you that the destinies of Great Britain and India are indissolubly linked."

I think that I am voicing the views of my Council and of the whole of India when I say that we are profoundly grateful to His Majesty for his gracious and stirring message, and that we can only assure His Majesty of our unflinching loyalty and devotion in this time of crisis and emergency.

I propose now to add a few words explaining in greater detail the situation described by His Majesty in the first few sentences of his message.

It is now five weeks ago that the British Empire was plunged into war with the two great military nations, Germany and Austria. As has been said by His Majesty the war was none of our seeking, but it has been thrust on us in what one can only describe as a wicked and wanton manner. Although we all deeply deplored the horrible assassination at Serajevo of the Austrian heir to the throne and his consort, we cannot but feel regret that this was made the pretext for a conflict in which it was well known that there was every probability that most of the great Powers of Europe would be involved. It was not, however, until Germany, with a callous disregard for international obligations to which she herself was a party, refused to respect the neutrality of Belgium guaranteed in the Treaties of 1831 and 1839 by Austria, Russia, Great Britain and Prussia, that the intervention of Great



4 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

Britain became inevitable. It is hardly necessary for me to describe steps taken by the King-Emperor to ensure peace, and the patient, genuine and whole-hearted efforts of that great statesman, Sir Edward Grey, to induce Germany to take a reasonable attitude, nor need I relate in detail what Mr. Asquith has described as the infamous proposals of Germany to buy our neutrality while giving her a free hand to destroy the independence of Belgium and the integrity of France and her possessions. All these details have been given by Sir E. Grey and Mr. Asquith in the House of Commons on the 3rd and 4th August.

It suffices for me to say here that Great Britain having with other great Powers guaranteed the neutrality of Belgium, the vital interests of England being concerned in the independence and integrity of that State, it was her duty to keep her word and to maintain that neutrality with all the forces and resources at her disposal. It was in accordance with this stern sense of duty and with the conviction that her cause was just and righteous that Great Britain, in her accustomed rôle of protector of the smaller independent States, took up the sword to maintain the independence and integrity of Belgium and declared war on Germany. We have only to refer to the words of the German Chancellor in the Reichstag when he admitted that Germany had done a grievous wrong to Belgium to find more than ample justification for the action of our statesmen. The excuse then given that France meditated an attack on Germany through Belgium is one that can deceive no one, for it is notorious that France, who desires peace as much as we do, had already promised to respect the neutrality of Belgium. No Government and no people in Europe had less desire for war than the French, but their engagements by treaty and of honour compelled them to recognise their obligation to





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 5

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

Russia. It is common knowledge that Germany for the last ten or fifteen years has been carefully planning and preparing for a campaign of aggression and self-aggrandisement, and in spite of all the denials of the German Government of any hostile intentions those, who, like myself, have been engaged in watching over the foreign interests of Great Britain during the past few years, correctly gauged the intentions of Germany to force war upon England, France and Russia as soon as she was ready for it and at the most favourable moment. We are now face to face with a possibly long and exhausting war, which, however just and righteous on our side, must be a terrible ordeal through which we should pass with firm confidence in the justice of our cause, and with strong determination to spare no effort to bring it to a successful conclusion. When this result has been achieved, as I have no doubt it will, let us not boast, but thank Him who has given us the victory. War is a terrible and horrible thing, but there is a worse thing than war, and that is national dishonour and failure of a nation to keep its engagements. This we have been happily spared by the firm and straightforward attitude of our statesmen in England. In this great crisis it has been a source of profound satisfaction to me that the attitude of the British Government has been so thoroughly appreciated in India and has met with such warm support. I have no hesitation in saying that the valuable offers of military assistance that I have received from the Ruling Chiefs of India, and the countless offers of personal service and of material help made to me by both rich and poor in the provinces of British India, have touched me deeply, and have given me one more proof, which I never needed, of what I have long known, and never for an instant doubted, viz., the deep loyalty and attachment of the Indian people to the King-Emperor and the Throne, and their readiness to make



6 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

any sacrifice on their part to further and strengthen the interests of the Empire. The fact that the Government of India are in a position to help the mother-country by the despatch of such a large proportion of our armed forces is a supreme mark of my absolute confidence in the fidelity of our troops and in the loyalty of the Indian people. I trust that this may be fully recognised in England and abroad.

That, owing to the war, sacrifices will have to be made is inevitable, and that suffering will be entailed is unhappily certain, but I am confident that the people of India, standing shoulder to shoulder, will shrink from no sacrifice, and will loyally co-operate with Government in maintaining internal order and in doing all in their power to secure the triumph of the arms of our King-Emperor. The countless meetings to express loyalty held throughout India and the warm response of the people to my appeal for funds for the relief of distress in India during the war have filled me with satisfaction, and have confirmed my first impression that in this war the Government would be supported by the determination, courage and endurance of the whole country.

It was moreover with confidence and pride that I was able to offer to His Majesty the finest and largest military force of British and Indian troops for service in Europe that has ever left the shores of India. I am confident that the honour of this land and of the British Empire may be safely entrusted to our brave soldiers, and that they will acquit themselves nobly and ever maintain their high traditions of military chivalry and courage. To the people of India I would say at this time—"Let us display to the world an attitude of unity, of self-sacrifice and of unswerving confidence under all circumstances in the justice of our cause and in the assurance that God will defend the right."





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 7*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

I would now like to say a few words upon another question which has seriously occupied the attention of the Government of India during the past 12 months—a subject to which we attach the very highest importance. I allude to the question of migration from one part of our Empire to another.

Before dealing with this question I would like to remind you that, in a speech which I addressed to you in Council on the 24th March last, I informed you of an announcement made in the Union House of Assembly at Cape Town that the Government of the Union would introduce in the following session legislation based on the report of the Commission which had been sitting to enquire into the grievances of Indians in South Africa. As all of you are aware, the proposed Indian Relief Bill has since become law, and I think that we may regard the passing of the Bill by both Houses of the Union Parliament with grateful satisfaction. If the new law does not satisfy every Indian aspiration, it certainly removes the principal grievances from which Indians had for many years been suffering. The solution of this very difficult problem is a matter upon which we may legitimately congratulate the Government of General Botha, and I would like to say in particular that the bold and generous statesmanship which inspired General Smuts and the skill with which he piloted the Bill through the South African Legislature have earned our warm admiration.

I will now revert to the general question which is one of far-reaching importance. It cannot be dealt with satisfactorily from merely a local standpoint. It is a question for which, in my opinion, a practical solution may be found; but it is essential that such a solution should be based on a reasonable apprehension of the requirements of other parts of the Empire. At the outset of the discussion of the problem which has arisen, we are



8 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

faced with this difficulty. It is being commonly asserted—whether on historical, legal or constitutional grounds—that the full rights of citizenship of the British Empire include the right to settle in any part of that Empire, irrespective of the existence of local legislation barring or limiting access to the Dominion to which access is sought.

But it must not be forgotten that to such a doctrine a political impediment exists of an almost insuperable character. Our Empire is largely composed of self-governing units. The Dominions have been given their own legislatures by the Imperial Government in order that they may regulate the management of their internal affairs as may seem best to them. It is beyond question that the control of immigration is primarily an internal question, for each self-governing unit must know best from what materials it desires to provide its future citizens. Thus, indeed, it must clearly be seen that the right of free movement within the Empire is conditional on the exercise by the local legislatures of their undoubted powers, just as it is restricted even more rigorously by the physical characteristics of certain parts of the Empire. The principle of free migration between all parts of the Empire may have attractions and many advantages; it is indeed the principle for which the Government of India have long and consistently contended. But I have shown that to reduce this principle to practice would involve the most serious difficulties, and the course of events has made it more and more clear that there is no hope of its adoption. On the other hand, when we review the whole situation and the policy that we have consistently followed for many years past, I fear that the obvious conclusion at which we must arrive is that the result of this attitude has been to force the Colonies to undertake more and more drastic legislation, and thus to produce the present situa-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 9

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

tion in Canada which has brought the problem to an acute stage. This being so, it seems to me that the time has come when we must change our course and we have to consider whether, if we cannot get all we wanted, some alternative is not feasible to relieve at least the present situation which already is unsatisfactory from the point of view both of Indian and Colonial interests, and may in the future lead to serious trouble. I think that such an alternative can be found, and I shall indicate presently what it is.

I desire first to try to correct any misapprehension that may exist in this country regarding the attitude of the Governments of the Dominions towards Indians as a whole, and towards the position of the Government of India, in this difficult matter. It is often stated that the Colonial Governments, in formulating their measures for exclusion, are actuated by feelings of animosity towards Indians, and that they would not apply to residents of the United Kingdom any of the restrictions they freely impose on residents of this country. I do not think that such a statement is quite fair. To be impartial it must be admitted that the Colonies naturally place above all other considerations the interests of their own country, as they understand them, just as we in India should put the good of India in the front of our motives for legislation. But time after time the Colonial Governments have given evidence, whether during the discussions in their Legislative Assemblies or in their attempts to negotiate with the Government of India, that they are by no means unmindful of the possible effects of their action on the government and people in this country; and I think I may say with justice that they are quite willing to consider India's requirements once they are satisfied that the interests of their own country have been adequately secured.



10 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

Then, as to the right of residents of the United Kingdom to enter the Colonies without restriction, I can assure you that the Colonial Governments, both in theory and in practice, maintain their full right to reject such immigrants, and use this right without restriction as they may think their local conditions require. So much is this the case that the freedom with which Canada excludes labourers of inferior physique while encouraging by every possible means the emigration of the fit has been described as constituting a serious drain on the United Kingdom. I would also remind this Council how, some years ago, three English hatters were turned back from Australia on the ground that the local labour market for hatters was overstocked. At the present moment an Ordinance is in force in Canada which forbids *any* labourer, whether from the United Kingdom or elsewhere, landing in that country. Recently the Government of South Africa actually removed by force from their territories certain English labourers whose presence was felt to be undesirable.

In the face of such incidents, it is out of place to assert that the policy of exclusion is directed against Indians alone, and that there is therefore an Indian grievance against the Colonies. I should like to add that I have seen a statement recently made by the Hon'ble Mr. Roche, Canadian Minister of the Interior, which I believe to be substantially correct, to the effect that, during the past ten years previous to the arrival at Vancouver of the *Komagata Maru*, 917 English people had been rejected at Canadian ocean ports as compared with 376 Indians.

I will now touch lightly on the incident of the *Komagata Maru*. The despatch of this vessel from Shanghai to Vancouver with 400 Indians on board was carried out without the cognisance or approval of the Government of India. The object of the promoters of the





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 11

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

expedition was undoubtedly to challenge directly the legality of the Canadian immigration laws on the lines that the would-be immigrants were British subjects, and had therefore the right to enter Canada. Such a proceeding was in direct contravention of the existing embargo placed on all labourers of every nationality arriving in British Columbia, and in violation of the condition that the immigrants should arrive by continuous voyage from their place of origin. It is unfortunate and to be regretted that such restrictions should exist; but when they do exist, they cannot be ignored without causing suffering and distress. We must all regret the discomfort suffered by the 400 Indians on board the *Komagata Maru* for which the organisers of the expedition were, in my opinion, culpably responsible. They must have known perfectly well that entry would be refused, and the sending of the ship could only be regarded as most unwise. The promoters should have remembered that they who fail to consider the rights of the Colonies can in return claim little consideration for their own. The Canadian Immigration Act gives the Government of Canada very wide powers, and anybody with any knowledge of its contents would realise how futile it would be to contest them. The case was taken as a test case before the Canadian Law Courts and was lost as was inevitable, the result being that, with very few exceptions, all those on board the *Komagata Maru* were deported. There were unfortunately some breaches of the peace committed by some of the Indian passengers on board, but in the end they left peacefully. In this connection I would like to mention the fact that the Canadian Government very generously gave £800 worth of supplies to the Indians on board for the return journey. This point should not be forgotten. I may add that the developments of this incident were watched by the Government of India with the closest



12 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

attention; but as the question at issue was of a purely legal character, there was no cause for intervention. When however there was an apparent likelihood of the compulsion of the Indian passengers by armed force, I addressed a communication to the Secretary of State deprecating the use of force on our fellow-countrymen, and as you are aware, no force was used. Within the last few days I have learnt that these unfortunate people have been left stranded in Japan. I have therefore requested His Majesty's Consul-General at Kobe to repatriate them to India, and at the expense of Government in the case of those without means.

Having now cleared the ground of possible misunderstandings, I will revert to the alternative policy to which I referred a few minutes ago as a possible solution. I think I have shown clearly that we have drifted into a position of isolation, and it is evident that, if we are to secure for our Indian fellow-subjects any of the advantages that are now denied, we must substitute for this a policy of co-operation. This can, in my opinion, be achieved only by negotiation with the Colonies on a basis of complete reciprocity. Taking Canada for instance, we know that a certain number of Japanese are admitted annually on a passport system. Surely India may claim at least most-favoured-nation treatment in any negotiations that are opened, and secure equally favourable terms for Indians. It should not be difficult to limit by agreement the number of passports to be issued which, while providing very fully for temporary residence, as in the case of students, tourists and the like, would at the same time strictly limit the right to settle permanently in the country. Those attempting to secure admission without such permits or passports would be rejected at the port of entry after ample warning in the country of origin that such rejection would be inevitable. Clearly no





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 13

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

reciprocal arrangement for controlling emigration at both ends can be outlined or considered in detail without full discussion with the Colonial Governments concerned, and it would obviously be undesirable to commence negotiations with the Colonies unless there was a reasonable prospect of some practical outcome of the discussions. If this alternative policy commends itself to the people of India, it would be futile to consider any other line of action until it has been tried and has failed. But with the knowledge in our possession that the Colonies have on various occasions shown themselves alive to the necessity of giving such consideration as is possible to the wishes of the Government of India, I am full of confidence that they would be willing to go to some length in giving facilities to a moderate number of Indian immigrants, while obtaining through such a compromise certain restrictions in India on free emigration to the Colonies. This is the policy which the Government of India would advocate at the present time—a policy based on a scheme of complete reciprocity—and it is for the consideration of Hon'ble Members and of the Indian public that I have developed our views here to-day. If these views meet with general approval, the Government of India are ready to recommend them to the Secretary of State, with a view to opening negotiations with the Colonies concerned. I appeal to the Indian public to view this question in no narrow light. India has her rights, but equally have the Colonies. Should we be decided to negotiate with the Colonial Governments, I am confident that they, with their strong Imperial instincts, will meet us in no mean or niggardly spirit, provided that we on our side show our readiness to meet them half-way. The fact that in a few weeks' time our splendid Indian soldiers may be fighting side by side and shoulder to shoulder with our Colonial fellow-subjects

ha  
serv  
Sing



14 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

against the common enemy is a guarantee of fair and generous treatment on both sides in a controversy of this nature.

[After interpellations the rules of business were suspended when Sir G. Chitnavis expressed the respectful gratitude of the Council for His Majesty the King's gracious message, and moved the following Resolution:—

"That, in view of the great war, involving most momentous issues, now in progress in Europe, into which our august Sovereign has been forced to enter by obligations of honour and duty to preserve the neutrality guaranteed by treaty and the liberties of a friendly State, the Members of this Council, as voicing the feeling that animates the whole of the people of India, desire to give expression to their feelings of unswerving loyalty and enthusiastic devotion to their King-Emperor, and an assurance of their unflinching support to the British Government.

They desire at the same time to express the opinion that the people of India, in addition to the military assistance now being afforded by India to the Empire, would wish to share in the heavy financial burden now imposed by the war on the United Kingdom and request the Government of India to take this view into consideration and thus to demonstrate the unity of India with the Empire.

They request His Excellency the President to be so good as to convey the substance of this Resolution to His Majesty the King-Emperor and His Majesty's Government."

Sir G. Chitnavis then drew a comparison between England's present attitude and that taken up by her during the great Napoleonic wars, pointing out how in the present conflict, as then, undeterred by fear of consequences or claims of self-interest, she stands forth the protector of weaker nations against the brute force of militarism.

He then expressed the keen appreciation felt by all Indians of the Viceroy's prompt action in assuring the King of India's wholehearted loyalty, thus acting as a true and trusted representative of the Indian people. Though there may be internal difficulties and differences of opinion within the English Empire, in face of outside danger all rally round England to support the Empire of which all are proud to be citizens. Indians of all ranks, religions and opinions hope for England's victory with loyal sentiment based on gratitude, contentment and confidence in future. The maintenance of British





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 15

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

rule is an essential condition of moral and material progress of a country, hence all rejoice that Indian fighting races will take the field in Europe alongside English troops. The splendid Indian Army, under British guidance, may be trusted to render a good account of itself under all circumstances. A further and nobler reason for India's support of the British cause is the complete confidence in the justice of it, as proved by published correspondence.

India desires deeply to prove herself worthy of England's confidence by action and sacrifice as well as by words. This sentiment expressed at crowded meetings throughout India must be voiced here in showing clearly to the Viceroy that all are, and will be, ready to bear their share in the financial burden imposed by the war. He moved the Resolution with confidence that he will have the full support of the whole Council, who will all wish to assist in continuing and completing the noble mission of the Empire.

The Raja of Mahmudabad, seconding the Resolution, stated that it represented the very essence of Indian public opinion, and that Indians are only too proud to bear their share of the Imperial burden. The entire resources of India in men and money should be at England's disposal. He expressed deep gratitude on behalf of India for the Viceroy's assistance in getting Indian troops despatched to Europe, which has made India justly feel proud of her position in the Empire.

Sardar Daljit Singh (Punjab), in supporting the Resolution, emphasised the righteousness of England's cause. India's determination to assist in the defence of the Empire is due not merely to sense of duty and gratitude, but also to feeling that her interests are indissolubly connected with those of England. Immense satisfaction was felt throughout India at the honour done to India by sending her troops to Europe. But England needs money as well as men, and this will be given ungrudgingly by all.

an eloquent speech by Mr. Malaviya he said :—

India recognises her duty at this present moment and, God willing, will loyally and manfully discharge that duty; that no sacrifice of men or money will be grudged in order that the British arms should triumph; in order that the success of the British arms should establish the triumph of right over might, of civilisation over the military barbarism of Germany, of ordered freedom over military slavery, and of everything that men have held dear in the last hundred years over all that seems to be ugly and despicable at the present moment in the doings that are going on in Belgium and



16 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

other countries. The appeal that England made in days gone by she has made now in respect of calling upon Englishmen to do their duty, and in this hour of crisis it is her proud privilege to call upon all the citizens of the British Empire to rise as one man and manfully to discharge the duties which the situation has imposed upon them. My Lord, India will humbly and dutifully respond to that call.

Sir Fazulbhoy Currimbhoy, on behalf of the Bombay Presidency, said that the Resolution embodied the feeling of the whole country, which desired to prove unity of Empire by sacrificing life and property in support of England. The crisis has helped Indians to realise how dear British rule is to them, and they regard the fact of Indian troops fighting with British in Europe as a great pledge of equal citizenship in the Empire. The resolution will be hailed by all India with proud approval.

The Hon'ble Mr. Ghuznavi, speaking for Mahomedans of Eastern Bengal, pointed out that the war had demonstrated to the whole world how truly united was the Empire.

Mr. Banerjee, in supporting the Resolution, pointed out that it was the duty of the Council to focus sentiments of enthusiastic loyalty and support which animated every province of the Empire; they desired to tell the world, the enemies of England and all else whom it might concern, that their loyalty was not lip-deep, but behind the serried ranks of one of the finest armies of the world, even the vast and multitudinous races and peoples of India were bound together as one man.

Every one of the non-official Members present also spoke in favour of the Resolution, and the proceedings were marked by a genuine ring of quiet enthusiasm.

His Excellency the Viceroy in closing the Debate spoke as follows:—]

It has been a source of profound pleasure to me to listen to-day to the loyal and patriotic speeches made by Hon'ble Members of my Council, and it has struck me during the course of to-day's discussion in Council that this remarkable demonstration of loyalty and of unity with the Empire has been a fitting baptism of this new Chamber.

I fully recognise that the views expressed by Hon'ble Members represent, not merely their own personal views,





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 17

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

but those of the whole country which has been deeply moved by the fact that the Empire has, through no fault on the part of its statesmen, been placed in a position of grave external danger. The hearty desire displayed on every side to make material sacrifices and to offer personal service has been a striking demonstration of the enthusiasm of all classes and creeds to unite with the Government in resisting the aggressive action of a Power which can only be regarded as a menace to civilisation in its savage efforts to dominate Europe and indirectly the world. India has gladly given her sons to fight the common foe side by side with the sons of Great Britain. Canada, Australia and New Zealand, and we may, with confidence and with pride, look forward to their achievements on the battle-field being worthy of the best and highest military traditions of this country. It is no longer a secret that we have already despatched two splendid divisions of infantry to Europe and one cavalry brigade, while three more cavalry brigades and four additional field artillery brigades will follow immediately. We have also another division of infantry with some excellent regiments of Imperial Service Troops ready to start. That we have been in a position to send a military force of over 70,000 combatants to fight for the Empire across the seas is a legitimate source of pride and satisfaction to India as a whole; and with the knowledge that practically all the Ruling Chiefs have placed their military forces and the resources of their States at the disposal of the Government, it is clear that we are not at the end of our military resources. Several of the Ruling Chiefs have in accordance with their desire been selected to accompany the expeditionary force, whilst all who have any military training have expressed a desire to do so. Amongst those selected are Maharaja Sir Pertab Singh, Regent of Jodhpur, and the Maharajas of Bikaner,



18 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

Patiala, Rutlam, Kishengarh, Jodhpur, the Nawabs of Jaora, Sachin, Bhopal and several other leading Indians of rank and distinction, amongst these being our friend Malik Umar Hayat, who never misses an occasion to go to the front, and whose cheery presence in this Council we shall all miss. I should like to add at the same time that our ally, the Maharaja of Nepal, has also very generously placed his forces at the disposal of Government, while I have received from His Majesty the Amir the most friendly assurances.

That Hon'ble Members should desire at the same time to share the financial burden cast upon the United Kingdom by the war is a very natural and legitimate aspiration, and one that I cannot commend too highly. I speak for the Government of India when I say that we are in full accord and complete sympathy with the wish expressed, and will be very pleased to gratify it as far as we legitimately can, having due regard to the interests of the Indian tax-payer. You are no doubt aware that we are bound to suffer financially from the war and the consequent dislocation of trade, entailing as it will a falling off in our customs returns and railway receipts. We could, however, under ordinary circumstances, have asked the Home Government to bear the whole cost of the expeditionary force, as in the case of the forces sent to China and South Africa, and in this way we could have effected very considerable counter-savings. But I must tell you that we have actually had this matter under our consideration, and we felt that it would not be in accordance with the wishes of the people of India that, in a crisis like the present, India should gain a material advantage at the expense of the Home Government in the same effected on the despatch of a large expeditionary to Europe, a feeling which has received full confirmation in the resolution which has been moved and in the speech





*Speeches in Autumn Session of Imperial Legislative Council  
held in Simla, September 1914.*

which have been made. On behalf of Government I accept that resolution and it will strengthen our hands in the recommendation we felt disposed to make, and shall now proceed to make, that, under present circumstances, we should accept such portion of the cost of the expeditionary force as would have fallen upon India had our troops continued to be employed in this country under normal circumstances. As far as a rough estimate can be framed at present, and it must necessarily be a very rough one, the net amount which the Government of India would in this way contribute to His Majesty's Government, assuming that the war lasted till towards the end of the current financial year, would be about one million sterling.

Hon'ble Members will have seen the announcement in the press of the splendid offer of 50 lakhs as a contribution to the cost of the expeditionary force made by His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore. I cannot sufficiently commend this striking and patriotic action on the part of His Highness, whose loyalty, generosity and liberal views are so well known. The money so offered will be placed at the disposal of His Majesty's Government as an additional contribution and has been earmarked for meeting the cost of the transports taking our troops overseas. Any other similar offers that may be made will be treated in like way.

It is my hope that this solution of this somewhat difficult question will prove satisfactory to Hon'ble Members and of India at large. We shall thus, besides placing at the disposal of His Majesty's Government a large portion of our Army—primarily maintained for the defence of India—also present them, and that at a time when, as I have said, the war is likely materially to affect our transport arrangements, with a sum which may run to about





CSL

20 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

a million sterling. A contribution on more liberal lines than this would not, we think, be fair to the Indian taxpayer; but that we should go to this extent in helping the mother-country is, I believe, a measure which will be in unison with your wishes and with Indian sentiment generally.

There is, I believe, nothing like comradeship in arms before the enemy, and joint participation in the dangers and hardships of war to level all distinctions, to inspire mutual respect, and to foster friendships. This I regard as the bright side of the despatch of our troops to Europe and of the heavy and material sacrifices that are being made by India for the sake of the Empire. I cannot help feeling that as a consequence better relations will be promoted amongst the component parts of the British Empire, many misunderstandings will be removed, and outstanding grievances will be settled in an amicable and generous manner. In this sense out of evil good may come to India, and this is the desire of us all.

In conclusion I accept, on behalf of the Government of India, the loyal and patriotic resolution moved by the Hon'ble Sir G. Chitnavis; and if Hon'ble Members agree, I shall have very great pleasure in telegraphing its terms to the Secretary of State and in asking Lord Crewe to be so good as to lay it at the foot of the Throne of our King-Emperor.

MEETING OF THE IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL  
DELHI.12th Jan.  
1915.

[The first meeting of the Legislative Council of the British India was held at Delhi on the 12th January. There was a small attendance, only a few non-official members being absent. Business was of a general character, including replies to certain questions and the passing of the Bill continuing in force the War Ordinances that have only a statutory life of six months.]



*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 21

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

His Excellency in opening the proceedings spoke as follows :—]

Since I last addressed you in September the British Empire, much to our general regret, has through the intrigues and pressure of Germany and Austria been plunged into a needless and useless war against Turkey. I believe that I am not wrong in saying that this is the first occasion in history that the British Empire has been at war with Turkey. As you are all aware, in the Crimean war England expended freely her blood and treasure to maintain the integrity of Turkey, while nearly 25 years later the disastrous Treaty of San Stefano, which would have destroyed Turkish power in Europe was annulled solely by the threatened intervention of Great Britain. Since those days the policy of the British Government, as I am personally able to bear witness, has been to endeavour to strengthen the position of Turkey, and to induce her to seek safety from internal danger and external menace by the introduction of much-needed reforms into her administration. The advice of England, though frequently unpalatable, was at least disinterested.

New evidence almost daily brought to light tends to prove the present war to have been a long premeditated and prepared aggression on the part of Germany and Austria, of which the infamous assassination of the Archduke Franz Ferdinand and his consort was merely the pretext but not the cause. When it broke out England had no quarrel of any kind with Turkey, and the British Government simply expected of the Turkish Government their observance of the ordinary principles of international law and the elementary duties of a neutral Power. I need not repeat here the breaches of neutrality committed and the provocations given by Turkey culminating in the unprovoked attack upon Russian harbours in the Black Sea, the hostile infringement of Egyptian territory by armed Turkish forces and



22 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

the sinking of a British merchant vessel while lying in a friendly port. From these incidents it was clear that our patience was misunderstood, that a powerful party in Turkey, dominated by German influence, was bent on war, and that they meant to go on from outrage to outrage till war was provoked. These incidents finally led up to a declaration of war; but although they occurred on the 28th October, Sir Edward Grey, with that exceptional patience which has characterised the attitude of the Foreign Office in its relations with Turkey, informed Tewfik Pasha on the 4th November, when the British Ambassador had already three days earlier been recalled from Constantinople that, if his Government wished hostilities between the two countries to cease, the only chance was to dismiss the German naval and military missions and especially the officers of the *Goeben* and *Breslau*. It is clear from events that have since taken place in Constantinople, that the Turkish Government as a whole were not at all anxious for war, but according to information recently published in an official White Book, Enver Pasha told the Austrian Ambassador on the 22nd October that he was determined to have war whatever his colleagues might desire, that the Turkish fleet would be sent into the Black Sea, and that he could easily arrange with the German Admiral in command of the Turkish fleet to provoke hostilities. This cynical forecast is what actually took place six days later.

I am well aware that many of the leading Moslem bodies in India have most loyally done their utmost to avert war with Turkey, and that the authorities in Constantinople have turned a deaf ear to their repeated representations. The fact remains that there is absolutely no reason for Turkish intervention in the war. The allies have more than once given solemn assurances to respect the independence and integrity of Turkey and



*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

there is no menace to Islam. On the contrary the allies have made a declaration of the immunity of the holy places of Arabia and Mesopotamia from attack, while the British Government have even declared that they are prepared, if any such need should arise, to defend them against all foreign invaders and to maintain them inviolate. The most striking commentary on the unnatural combination of Germany and Turkey is the fact that, while there are many thousands of Moslems fighting in the ranks of the British, French and Russian armies against Germany, not a single Moslem is to be found in the German ranks. It is no exaggeration to say that the military clique of Enver Pasha, under Germany's compulsion, has betrayed the interests of Islam, and that the Turkish Government, in submitting to it, has abdicated its sovereignty and delivered the independence of a Mahomedan Empire into the hands of Germany. It will now rest with Turkey to face the consequences of those actions for which she is responsible; but however the tide of events may shape its course, there can be no doubt that the holy places will remain inviolate, and that Islam will still be one of the great world forces.

From the very moment that the intervention of Turkey in the war appeared probable, it was clear that it was not to be expected that amongst Indian Moslems there would not be a natural sentiment of sympathy with a great Mahomedan Power. But when the character and motives of this war became fully known to, and realised by, the Moslems of India, whatever might have been the sympathy with which their religious instincts might under other circumstances have inspired them, any such sentiment was absolutely swept aside by their feeling of unswerving loyalty to the King-Emperor and to the British Empire, whose cause in this war they recognised to be that of freedom, honour and justice. The other



24 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

great Indian communities have not been behindhand in their demonstrations of attachment to the Throne and Empire, and a towering wave of patriotism and loyalty has swept over India from shore to shore. It has been a source of gratification to me but not of surprise to witness the universal demonstrations of loyalty of all classes and creeds of the people of India. This has been yet one more of Germany's miscalculations which will bring about her ruin.

As to the progress of the war I know no more than you. I give all the information that I receive to the Press. It is clear, however, that German strategy has failed, and that the allies are holding their own and gradually gaining ground, while German shipping and commerce have disappeared from the seas and the main German fleet has not dared to appear outside its harbours. What is particularly satisfactory to us all has been the splendid behaviour of the Indian troops at the front. No troops could have behaved more gallantly. This is recognised by all. We knew it could not be otherwise. It has also been a source of pride to us all that, in accordance with the boon announced at the King-Emperor's Durbar, two Victoria Crosses have already been awarded to our brave Indian soldiers, this much-coveted decoration having, in one case, been bestowed by the hand of the King-Emperor himself.

In my speech to this Council on the 8th September, I mentioned that it was a source of legitimate pride and satisfaction to India as a whole that we had been in a position to send a military force of over 70,000 combatants to fight for the Empire across the seas. Since I used those words we have done much more than that; thanks to the energy and powers of organisation of His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief and the military authorities, British and Indian troops have been fighting side





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 25

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

by side in no less than five theatres of war, in France, Egypt, East Africa, the Persian Gulf and in China. We have despatched or are despatching nearly 200,000 men overseas to fight for the Empire of which we are proud to be a living and virile unit. These have been relieved by a certain number of fresh troops from England. At the same time we have maintained our military forces on the frontier unimpaired to protect our line and to be ready, as a defensive force, to meet any emergency in that direction. We are all proud of our military forces and of their gallantry in the field, and I can only repeat what I have said before, *viz.*, that the fact that the Government of India are in a position to help the mother-country by the despatch of such a large proportion of our armed forces is a supreme mark of my absolute confidence in the fidelity and gallantry of our troops and in the loyalty of the Indian people. That confidence is being every day more and more justified.

We may have days of depression and even reverses before us in the future, but we need feel no doubt as to the ultimate triumph of right over might and of civilisation over mediæval barbarism, and let us take to heart in such circumstances as these the noblest statement ever made of a nation's duty which English-speaking peoples owe to Abraham Lincoln, the great President of the United States. These are his words—

“With malice towards none; with charity to all; with firmness in the right as God gives us to see the right, let us strive on to finish the work we are in \* \* \* to do all which may achieve and cherish a just and lasting peace.”

Amongst the many drawbacks to which war on such a large scale must necessarily give rise the upward trend in the price of wheat has given me cause for anxiety. There seemed reason to believe that stocks were being held up



*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

in the expectation of a further rise in prices either in the foreign or the Indian market, and in view of the hardship involved to the consuming classes, I have issued an Ordinance giving power to Government and to Local Governments to investigate the existence and amount of stocks, and if necessary to take over such as in their opinion are being unreasonably withheld. The question of further remedial measures has also been thoroughly examined at a Conference in Delhi with representatives of the wheat trade, who have co-operated readily with my Government in this matter. We were reluctant in the interests of agriculture and of commerce to prohibit altogether the export of wheat and flour from this country, and the information before us did not appear to indicate that there was sufficient actual shortage to justify this step. It has been decided therefore to restrict to a definite quantity, exports up to the end of the cold weather, by which time the new crop will be beginning to come in. The measures which have been taken have already checked any further rise in prices, and in view of the excellent promise of the new harvest, I hope that the situation may improve.

The cotton situation also, as you are aware, has been a matter of some anxiety, though I am glad to learn that it has recently shown some signs of improvement. The announcement which we made the other day has already informed you of the steps which we are prepared to take. We propose to advise a general restriction of cotton cultivation next season, and I hope that the expectation of such restriction will do something to assist the disposal of existing stocks. We are also prepared, by loans through the Presidency Banks, to help in securing the continuance of reasonable financial facilities not only for the cotton trade but also for other special trade interests which may be somewhat similarly affected. We have been very glad





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 27

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

to intervene in this manner and so give evidence of our real desire to assist agriculture, trade and credit when we can legitimately and expediently do so. You will readily recognise, however, as the Conference of provincial and banking authorities which advised us in the matter also recognised, that we cannot embark on speculative and indefinite commitments. Our resources are very limited in comparison, for example, with those at the command of His Majesty's Government, and in these difficult times and with a most uncertain future ahead of us, we have to tread very warily.

I should like to take this opportunity of paying a tribute to the manner in which the Press, both Indian and Anglo-Indian, has been conducted in the face of considerable difficulties during the past few months. It is common knowledge that in England and I may add in America, there has been a good deal of recrimination about the vagaries of the censorship, and I have reason to know that in India too there has been some irritation against that much abused person, the Censor. But the Press has to a large extent recognised that his task is a hard one and have exercised moderation and patience. Similarly these months have been a time when rumour has been busy with every kind of false report, and when it would have been easy to have done great mischief by giving wide publicity to idle tales in the columns of the daily papers. With a very few exceptions, to which I need not refer in detail, the Press of India has exercised wisdom, restraint and moderation, and I feel that we all owe to it an expression of gratitude.

It has been suggested that the exceptions to which I have referred are sufficiently serious to demand a more drastic Press Law during this time of war, for at present no action can be taken against an offending paper until the mischief has been done; we are however opposed to



23 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

taking any further powers in this direction unless the necessity is absolutely forced upon, for the exceptions in the good conduct of the Press as a whole have not so far been sufficient to justify anything of the nature of a pre-censorship and I for one should regard it as a grave misfortune if the errors of a few should bring a stigma upon the Press of India, which speaking generally has been wisely and loyally conducted during these difficult times.

I now desire to invite the attention of Members of this Council to a matter of importance which immediately concerns the business of the present session. It is the desire of the Government of India that, so far as may be possible, the discussion of all controversial questions should be avoided during the continuance of the war. The present emergency necessitates the enactment of a particular measure to which I will refer later, and for obvious reasons the introduction of this Bill cannot be postponed. In regard however to legislation not immediately necessary to meet the requirements of the present situation, I and my Government consider that it would be most inadvisable at this juncture, when the minds of all are concentrated on one object, the protection of the Empire against a ruthless and powerful enemy, to undertake any legislation which might provoke anything approaching controversy and friction. The one feeling now prominent in the mind of every loyal citizen is the necessity for united action to vanquish the common enemy, and no part of the Empire has come forward more readily and enthusiastically than India to render assistance to His Majesty's Government. We may have different points of view as to methods of administration and as to details of domestic legislation, but in a time of common danger we should present an united front, and it is clearly our duty to sink all minor differences and to seek and ensue but one object, the



*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

successful conduct of the war against the enemies of the British Empire. It is not that I think that the differences to which I have alluded are likely to be of a serious character, but I feel, and I hope you will agree with me, that this is a time when all appearance of division should be avoided, as such differences might be misconstrued by those who are strangers to Indian conditions. In this view we have decided to defer the consideration of a number of measures already introduced in Council, and to postpone the introduction of other Bills. Amongst these I may mention the Criminal Procedure Code Amendment Bill, the Bill for the Further Protection of Minors, the Bill dealing with Contempts of Courts, and the Universities Bill. We recognise the fact that, important as these Bills are, they are necessarily to some extent controversial, and in view of the present position, we have decided that it would be better not to proceed further with them during this session.

I feel confident that the Council will approve of this decision, and I hope that you will support us in attaining the object in view by abstaining from moving any resolutions which might provoke controversy or bitterness, or embarrass the Government. In adopting this course, you will be following the example of the British Parliament where all political controversy has been suspended during the war, and where the leaders of the Opposition have refrained from any action which might embarrass the Government or add to the labours of Ministers already overburdened with work and responsibility. It has been felt in England, to use the words of Mr. Bonar Law in a speech delivered on 10th August, that controversial debate at such a time would be a national calamity. Although the position of Members of this Council is not in many ways analogous to that of Members of Parliament, yet I hope that, in this respect, they will treat the



30 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

Government with like consideration. My Council has on various occasions been congratulated on the excellent traditions that it is building up for the future, and I hope and believe that this opportunity of adding to those traditions will not be lost.

In connection with this question I think that I ought to mention one legislative measure which will come up for consideration to-day. This is the measure to which I referred in an earlier passage of my speech and is a Bill for prolonging the period of emergent provisions of the law now contained in certain Ordinances recently passed. The Council is aware of the authority vested in the Governor-General personally to promulgate in times of emergency Ordinances which have for a period of six months the force of laws passed in this Council. These powers have been infrequently exercised in the past. Indeed I believe I am correct in saying that in all only seven Ordinances were promulgated between 1861 and 1913, but the present emergency has shown how valuable these powers are, and since the outbreak of war, I have found it necessary to utilise them in respect of various matters of the gravest urgency. You will to-day be asked to co-operate with me by enacting a law which will render the provisions of these Ordinances effective so long as the war lasts and for a certain period thereafter, as the cessation of conditions created by war will not synchronise with the declaration of peace. I trust that I shall receive the full and unanimous support of this Council in the enactment of this measure. Military and political considerations make it imperative that these emergent measures should continue to be in force and it is impossible for the Government to publish or discuss in detail the reasons underlying them without divulging facts of a confidential nature, the publication of which would not only embarrass the authorities in this country,



*Visit to Persian Gulf: Address from British Community of Basra.*

but might also assist our enemies. In these circumstances I ask the Council to give practical proof of their loyalty and of their confidence in the Government by accepting the Bill as it stands without entering into a prolonged discussion of its merits.

VISIT TO PERSIAN GULF: ADDRESS FROM BRITISH  
COMMUNITY OF BASRA.

[On the afternoon of Wednesday, the 3rd February, the Viceroy proceeded up the Shatt-el-Arab and anchoring near the mouth of the Karun river, made an interesting trip by launch some miles up its course. Lady Cox and Colonel Trevor were presented to His Excellency and accompanied him on this trip. 4th Feb. 1915.]

Early on Thursday morning the Viceroy proceeded up the river passing the "Elebatana" which with other smaller vessels had been sunk by the Turks in a vain attempt to block the channel shortly after the outbreak of war. A little above this spot is the Palace of the Sheikh of Mohammerah who came aboard accompanied by his Wazir to pay a formal visit to His Excellency—at the conclusion of which the Viceroy invested him with insignia of Honorary K.C.S.I. and decorated his Wazir as C.I.E. Subsequently the Viceroy received them at a prolonged private interview.

His Excellency arrived at Basra under a salute from His Majesty's ship "Lawrence" and the shore batteries and shortly afterwards General Sir Arthur Barrett and his staff as well as Captain Nunn, Senior Naval Officer, came on board and were presented to His Excellency.

After lunch the Viceroy received a deputation from the British community of Basra who presented the following address which was read by Mr. A. Lyle:—

*May it please Your Excellency,—*We, as a deputation, representing the British Community of Basra, wish to express our pleasure at your visit to this port, and to bid you welcome.

This is the first instance of a Viceroy of India visiting Basra, and this fact, coupled with the general conditions prevailing here and in Europe, makes the occasion of great interest.

At the present time all are more or less suffering from the effects of the war; but we take this opportunity of specially expressing our heartfelt sympathy with you on the loss of your son Lieutenant E. C. Hardinge, D.S.O., who died in the defence of his country.





*Visit to Persian Gulf: Address from British Community of Basra.*

The knowledge of his distinguished services will, we hope, to some extent mitigate the sadness of your bereavement.

Basra has for many years been associated with India, as long ago as 1640, in the early days of the East India Company, trade was established between the countries of India and Turkish Arabia, of which Basra is the chief port.

Basra is the outlet for the produce of Mesopotamia and the receiving station for imports. The commerce of the Province has increased enormously of late years—a result due largely to the enterprise of British Merchants, and we welcome the British occupation of Basra, which we earnestly hope will be a permanent one, feeling confident that it will greatly advance the prosperity of the country.

In the past there have been great difficulties in the way of development, which we trust will now disappear.

The establishment of Imperial Penny Postage and Indian Inland Rates is an advantage which has already been greatly appreciated, and we are thereby emboldened to hope that improved telegraphic facilities may now be secured to us.

In this connection we beg to bring to Your Excellency's notice that not only is the rate from Basra to London extremely heavy—as much as Rs. 2 annas 9 per word—but the rate to India over cables, wholly controlled by Government, is even greater than the rate from Bombay to London.

We would further represent that although, since the occupation of this region by our forces, long needed telegraphic connection has been established with Mohammerah through the British Consulate there, by land line and cable, unfortunately the line has not yet been made available to the public. We pray that it may now be opened to the public for *bond fide* local messages, and that, if possible, the tariff may be fixed at Indian Inland Rates.

We venture to urge that there is a strong case for a substantial reduction of rates in the first two instances and for the adoption of our suggestion in the third, and we trust that we may be so fortunate as to have the support of Your Excellency's Government in securing these further facilities for British commerce.

The possibilities of expansion of commerce are unbounded and with the security offered by British legislation the success of the irrigation schemes inaugurated by our distinguished countrymen, Sir William Wilcocks, and the general increase of trade will be assured.

We also desire to express our admiration for the achievements of the Naval and Military Forces under the command of Lieutenant.



*Visit to Persian Gulf: Address from British Community of Basra.*

General Sir Arthur Barrett, K.C.B., K.C.V.O., which have so opportunely arrived, in spite of great difficulties, to secure British interests in Mesopotamia, and we trust that the whole of this fertile region will eventually come under British control.

We conclude with the hope that this present visit will be the precursor of many with which the Viceroy of India will favour us in future.

The Viceroy replied as follows:—]

*Gentlemen*,—It gives me very great pleasure to have had the opportunity of meeting you here this afternoon and I thank you very warmly for the hearty welcome you have accorded to me.

I notice with pleasure the appreciative reference you have made to the achievements of His Majesty's Naval and Military Forces. They have carried out the duty allotted to them with skill and gallantry and General Sir Arthur Barrett is entitled to our warmest congratulations upon the success that has attended the troops under his command. Their task has been successfully achieved in spite of difficulties and dangers and our casualty lists have not been small: let us not therefore in the happiness of the results that have so far been secured forget to pay a tribute to the memory of those brave men who have laid down their lives for the honour and glory and safety of the British Empire.

The occupation of Basra by our Forces has raised problems regarding the administration that require prompt consideration and settlement, and I have come here to see for myself its local conditions so that I may be in a better position to judge what measures are desirable in the interests of its security and good government and the general welfare of the community. I was recently reading some old papers about former conditions prevailing in Iraq and it is sad to think of the smiling face this country must have presented a few centuries ago and to contrast it with



34 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Visit to Persian Gulf: Address from British Community of Basra.*

the desolate appearance produced by generations of turbulence and misrule. You are of course aware that in the great struggle in which we are involved we are not fighting single-handed, and we cannot therefore lay down plans for the future without a full exchange of views with the other great Powers, who are our allies. But in any case we may be permitted to indulge in the confident assurance that henceforth a more benign administration will bring back to Iraq that prosperity to which her rich potentialities give her so clear a title.

You, Gentlemen, as representing British interests in Basra, which may be described as the seaport of Iraq, are as much concerned in the welfare of the country as are its indigenous inhabitants. You inherit the traditions of the old Factory of the Honourable East India Company which as you have reminded me was in existence here in the early part of the 17th Century. In the year of Grace 1754 the Pasha of Baghdad wrote to Mr. Shaw who was then the Resident here expressing "the particular satisfaction he received from the regular and decent conduct of our nation at all times in his Government" and I have no doubt that if friendly relations had not unfortunately been disturbed you would have secured an equally favourable testimonial from the late Government of Basra. In those days the merchants have had to carry on a constant struggle against irregular exactions and outrageous conduct, they had to guide their course with much discretion and the servants of the Honourable Company were looked up to, by the other merchants to afford them security from every sort of oppression. It is pleasant to think that in whatever distant corners of the earth our countrymen find themselves they manage at all times to gain the confidence and goodwill of the people among whom their lot is cast, and I trust that this characteristic will continue to distinguish you and your suc-



*Visit to Persian Gulf: Address from British Community of Basra.*

cessors here in Basra. I should like to take this opportunity of conveying to you as a body my warm and grateful thanks for the unremitting and cordial assistance you have rendered to the Expeditionary Force. You have placed your resources, your staffs and your houses at its disposal and given every help you could, and though it may be invidious to single out individuals I trust that you will regard the presentation of plate which I look forward to making to two of your number to-morrow as a compliment to you all.

It is a source of much satisfaction to me to feel that I am the first Viceroy to have visited Basra in an official capacity and, although in the natural course of events it is hardly likely that I shall have another opportunity of visiting this city during the term of my Viceroyalty, I shall always watch her future with the keenest interest and in the settlement that must come after this great war, you may rest assured that steps will be taken to protect you and your interests as well as those of all the well-disposed inhabitants of this place and the country round.

You have mentioned certain points connected with postal and telegraphic questions in which, as representatives of the commercial community, you are specially interested. You will, I am sure, understand that these are matters in which other interests are also involved, and that it is not in my power to reply off-hand to your representations, but I can assure you that they will be duly considered and that your interests will not be ignored.

I thank you very cordially for your friendly and sympathetic reference to my recent loss in the death of my dear son from his wounds, received on the field of battle. In this time of universal sorrow and suffering common to us all, I am only one of many who, sad as we may be, are yet proud to have given our best for our King and country.





*Visit to Muscat: Address from Sultan and British Indian and British Protected Subjects.*

While again thanking you for your very cordial welcome I wish the British community of Basra much prosperity and success.

[Soon after the departure of the deputation the Viceroy went ashore to visit British and Indian hospitals and conversed with a large number of the sick and wounded.

Later in the afternoon the Viceroy was At Home on board and in the evening gave a small dinner party.]

VISIT TO MUSCAT: ADDRESS FROM HIS HIGHNESS THE  
SULTAN AND BRITISH INDIAN AND BRITISH PRO-  
TECTED SUBJECTS.

11th Feb.  
1915.

[After visiting Basra His Excellency the Viceroy proceeded to Muscat which was reached early in the morning of the 11th February. His Highness the Sultan was accorded a private interview with the Viceroy on board the "Northbrook," after which His Excellency paid a visit to His Highness on shore during the course of which the Sultan read an address in Arabic, a translation of which is as follows:—

In the name of God, the best of names, praise be to God, he who brings friends together and bestows help and benefit. Not only with my lips but with all my heart I beg to express my deep gratitude to the Great British Government for the friendship which she has shown to me and for the goodwill existing between me and her. I feel confident that the cordial relations existing between the two Governments will increase in strength. I feel deeply honoured by the visit of so exalted and distinguished a personage as Your Excellency. But what greatly adds to my joy and delight is the fact that I have been honoured by this visit within so short a period after assuming the reins of Government, whereas my late lamented father did not attain to such an honour in the visit of Lord Curzon for many years after his accession to the throne. It is, however, a matter of extreme regret to me that this honour should have fallen on me at a time when, owing to local disturbance, I have been prevented from making suitable arrangements such as the reception of so exalted a representative of His Majesty as Your Excellency demands. I am deeply grateful to the British Government for the moral and substantial support which has been rendered to me, not only recently in





*Visit to Muscat: Address from Sultan and British Indian and  
British Protected Subjects.*

my hour of need, but in the past also. In this crisis I have received the able advice of my sincere friend the British Consul, whose friendship and assistance I much appreciated. I very deeply deplore the casualties which have occurred among the troops. It is my earnest desire to bring about a peaceful settlement of these troubles and I shall use every endeavour to attain this end. I also pray to God the Most High that he may so shape the affairs of the great British Government that a successful peace may speedily terminate the present world-wide conflict. I myself, as well as my family and all my state officials, will ever remain grateful in heart and soul to the great British Government.

It will ever be our aim and desire to strengthen the cordial relations existing between us and her and we trust that the great Government will accept our assurances that she may ever rely on our loyalty and friendship in all circumstances. In conclusion it only remains for me to thank Your Excellency again for the honour you have bestowed on me by your visit and while regretting the shortness of Your Excellency's stay, we desire to wish Your Excellency God-speed and trust Your Excellency will carry away nothing but pleasant recollections of your necessarily brief but to us very welcome visit to Muscat.

The Viceroy replied in the following words :—]

I am very much obliged to Your Highness for your expressions of goodwill and I also trust that the cordial relations existing between our Governments may continue to increase in strength. Your Highness has recognised in generous terms the substantial assistance that the British Government has recently given you and is still giving you in the troubles with which you are surrounded. As Your Highness has remarked the loss of life that has occurred is deplorable and I can only urge upon you the supreme importance of using every endeavour to bring about the cessation of bloodshed and a lasting reconciliation with those who are troubling the peace of Muscat. It has given me the greatest possible pleasure to pay to Your Highness's territories this brief and somewhat informal visit but I rejoice to have had the opportunity of making your acquaintance and I trust that as a result of your





### 38 Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.

---

#### *Visit to Muscat: A Welcome from British Subjects.*

future wise conduct of your government, our acquaintance may ripen into personal friendship. I have now only to thank Your Highness very warmly for your kind words of welcome.

[His Excellency's reply was duly translated into Arabic.]

#### A WELCOME FROM BRITISH SUBJECTS.

[At the conclusion of his visit His Excellency proceeded by boat to the landing place in front of the Consulate where he was received by a guard-of-honour furnished by the Grenadiers. After inspecting this the Viceroy received a brief address of welcome from the British Indian and British protected residents of Muscat, which was as follows :—

*May it please Your Excellency,—*We, the entire British community, representing all creeds, Hindu, Muhammedan, Christian, Parsi and other British protected persons, settled in the towns of Muscat and Matrah, most respectfully beg, on behalf of ourselves and our fellow-subjects residing in other parts of His Highness the Sultan's dominions, to offer Your Excellency a most cordial welcome on the occasion of your visit to Muscat.

We shall not trespass upon Your Excellency's valuable time by dilating upon the importance of this town of Muscat, suffice it to say that Muscat has been the seat of the Government of the ruler of Oman for several centuries.

The relations between Great Britain and Muscat have been intimate for a century or more.

We enjoy here the rights and privileges of the most favoured nation, our interests are carefully guarded by our Consular authorities and we experience complete toleration in matters of religion.

In matters of commerce generally we continue to hold our ground and we rejoice to say that Indian and British imports rule the market. Nearly 70 per cent. of the export trade is in British hands.

Our commercial interests have, however, to a certain extent suffered by the imposition of an enhanced export tax of 10 per cent. levied by the Local Government, and by unrest in the interior, and we have often been put to considerable anxiety for the safety of the lives and property of our fellow-subjects.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 39

---

*Visit to Muscat: A Welcome from British Subjects.*

We therefore respectfully pray that Your Excellency will be pleased to vouchsafe to us a continuance of that protection and security which is afforded by the presence of British troops.

As regards our communications with India and elsewhere, in spite of the terrible conflict which is now convulsing Europe, regular steamship services both for commerce and our mails have, thanks to the superiority of the British Navy, been maintained as in normal times.

In conclusion we beg to reiterate our welcome and earnestly pray to Almighty God to vouchsafe to Your Excellency a continuance of bodily health and strength to enable Your Excellency to render further great services to the Empire and to bind fresh laurels on your brow.

His Excellency the Viceroy made the following reply :—]

*Gentlemen,*—It has given me very great pleasure to have this opportunity of meeting you, the British Indian residents of Muscat, and I thank you very warmly for the good feeling which has prompted the address of hearty welcome which you have just presented me. Recent events in the Shatt-el-Arab led me to make my present expedition to Basra in order that I might form an opinion as to the best solution of various administrative problems that have arisen there but I thought that if time allowed I would on my return pay a brief visit to the territory of the Sultan of Muscat, with whom we have such intimate relations, and so many agreements in furtherance of our common interests. I did not intend that my visit should have a public character and I, therefore, the more appreciate your kindness in deigning to present me with an address of welcome. You have been good enough to omit from it all reference to any disadvantages that you may be labouring under but I trust that you will understand that if there be any they shall, on being duly represented through my Agent here, receive the earnest and careful attention of my Government. As British Indian subjects you enjoy many advantages and your rights and privileges are guaranteed by various engagements which





CSL

## 40 Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.

### *Inspection of the 102nd K. E. O. Grenadiers and 95th Russell's Infantry at Muscat.*

His Highness and his predecessor have entered into with the British Government. These I have every confidence that His Highness will loyally maintain in future, as in the past, and I trust that you, the present representatives of that spirit which has carried British Indian enterprise to a spot so far distant from the shores of India, will continue to flourish and prosper under his ægis. I thank you all most heartily for the very friendly welcome you have extended to me.

[The Viceroy then entered the Consulate and accorded private interviews to the French and American Consuls and subsequently Mrs. Benn was presented to him. The Viceroy gave a small luncheon party on board during which the ship steamed round past Matrah to Basra where in the course of the afternoon he again went ashore and inspected the troops under the command of Colonel Edwards, who successfully repulsed, though not without some loss, a most determined attack made recently by the rebel Arabs from the Hinterland. At the conclusion of the inspection the Viceroy addressed the officers as follows :—]

### INSPECTION OF THE 102ND K. E. O. GRENADIERS AND 95TH RUSSELL'S INFANTRY AT MUSCAT.

11th Feb.  
1915.

It is a source of great pleasure to me to be able to visit your regiments here to-day and to tell you all, British and Indian officers and men, how much your good work is appreciated both by me personally and by the Government of India. You have all by your gallantry, devotion to duty, and skilful conduct of operations on 11th January against rebels, rendered signal service to Government. I wish to congratulate you on the success of those operations and to assure you that the Government and the people of India are deeply grateful to you for what you have done. You are a long way from India but I can guarantee that you are not forgotten. Your movements and welfare are watched with pride and interest. It has



*Second Meeting of Legislative Council at Delhi.*

given me very great pleasure to be able to meet you all and personally give these assurances and I hope that they may be suitably conveyed and explained to all ranks in your Force Orders.

**SECOND MEETING OF LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL AT DELHI,  
1914-15 SESSION.****DEATH OF THE HON'BLE MR. GOKHALE.**

[The Imperial Legislative Council met on the morning of the 23rd Feb. 23rd February under a deep sense of sorrow at the untimely death of Mr. Gokhale. There was a large attendance of members and the galleries were full of visitors. Among those present were Lord Carmichael, Governor of Bengal. 1915.]

His Excellency the Viceroy said :—]

It was with deep regret that on the morning of 20th I received the sad news of the premature death during the previous night of the Hon'ble Mr. Gokhale, Member of this Council. I had heard that he had been compelled by indisposition to delay his arrival in Delhi, his intention having been to come in time for the meeting of Council to-day, and it was a great shock to me, as it must have been to us all, to learn that he had quietly passed away.

The Hon'ble Mr. Gopal Krishna Gokhale was born at Kolhapur in the year 1866. I need not go into the details of his earlier life beyond mentioning that Mr. Gokhale took his degree as Bachelor of Arts in 1884, in the University of Bombay of which University he subsequently became a Fellow. Almost immediately afterwards he began to devote himself to the cause of education. For 20 years he served as a lecturer at the Fergusson College, Poona, specialising particularly in History and Economics, a subject into which he threw himself with so much fervour and zeal that he became an acknowledged





CSL

## 42 Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.

### *Second Meeting of Legislative Council at Delhi.*

authority; and at the same time giving much of his time to establishing the college on a sound financial basis. During this period of his life, he began to take a prominent part in public life and was for four years Secretary to the Provincial Congress of Bombay; in 1897 he was one of the Joint Secretaries of the Indian National Congress and continued for many years to labour in that capacity. In 1897 he went to England as one of the witnesses before the Royal Commission on Indian Expenditure and gave evidence which was of very great importance and value. In 1900 he was elected a Member of the Bombay Legislative Council and in 1902 he was elected as a representative of the Bombay Council on the Imperial Legislative Council. This office he continued to hold until the date of his death.

In 1904 he was made a Companion of the Most Eminent Order of the Indian Empire. In 1905 he was President of the Indian National Congress and in the same year founded the Ranade Economic Institute and the Society of the Servants of India. Later on he paid several visits to England and toiled ceaselessly for the various causes he had so much at heart, and I have always understood that he took a quiet but active part in the conversations that led up to the reform of this and the other Indian Councils. Finally in 1912 he was appointed a member of the Royal Commission on Public Services in India.

Such are some of the very distinguished services of the Hon'ble Mr. Gokhale, but not all, for in Council he was well known as a speaker of conspicuous ability and wonderful eloquence, while his earnest enthusiasm and sound judgment secured for him a commanding position among the public men of this country. He was a loyal supporter of British rule in India, but nevertheless was also on many occasions a fearless critic of the adminis-



*Second Meeting of Legislative Council at Delhi.*

trative methods and policy of Government and never hesitated to draw attention to any measure or action which, in his opinion, was improper or open to censure. In regard to financial and educational questions in particular his attacks were frequently most forcible and incisive, so much indeed so that the abilities of his opponents were frequently taxed to the utmost to meet his arguments. Though, however, a severe critic of those who opposed him, he was always dignified and courteous in debate, and even when unsuccessful in securing his object impressed all who heard him not only with his skill, but with his intense earnestness and desire to do what was in his opinion right. He took a prominent part in all debates of importance during his period of office in Council, especially in those relating to financial, education and administrative questions.

During my period of office the most important measure in which Mr. Gokhale was interested was the Bill to make better provision for the extension of primary education. Though he failed in inducing the Council to accept the Bill, all those who heard him will remember the extraordinary force and ability with which he pressed his views.

It is also right that on this occasion I should refer to the important part taken by Mr. Gokhale in emigration questions and in particular that relating to Indian immigration into South Africa. In this question, as in all other political questions, Mr. Gokhale strove ceaselessly for the amelioration of the condition of Indians and for the promotion of their welfare, and in my opinion it was largely due to him and his tactful and statesmanlike attitude during his visit to South Africa that this thorny question eventually received a satisfactory solution.

In my personal relations with Mr. Gokhale I have always regarded him not merely as an important Member





## 44 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Second Meeting of Legislative Council at Delhi.*

of my Council but also as a friend. On more than one occasion he has given me advice which I found to be both sound and useful, and I may mention that in the South African Immigration question he rendered me most loyal and helpful assistance. It was only six months ago that I recommended to His Majesty the King-Emperor the appointment of Mr. Gokhale as Knight Commander of the Indian Empire as a mark of recognition of his valuable services, but Mr. Gokhale, with that simplicity of nature which characterised him, gratefully acknowledged the intention, but asked to remain as he was.

He has now left us and we shall feel the void he has created, for one may truly say that it will be almost impossible to fill his place in Indian public life. I understand that the Hon'ble Sir Gangadhar Chitnavis desires to say a few words on behalf of non-official Members of my Council and after that I propose to adjourn Council till to-morrow as a mark of sorrowful respect towards our late friend and Member the Hon'ble Mr. Gokhale. May he rest in peace.

[Sir G. M. Chitnavis, who followed His Excellency the Viceroy, said :—

My Lord, as the spokesman on behalf of the Honourable Members of this Council, I beg to associate myself with Your Excellency and express our profound sorrow at the death of Mr. Gokhale. Every word that has fallen from Your Excellency strikes a sympathetic chord in our hearts. Indeed it is difficult to convey in suitable language the depth of our feeling on this sad occasion. My Lord, to me personally, as to many others on this Council, the loss is very great and very painful. Mr. Gokhale was a friend with whom my relations were always cordial and intimate, and the friendship formed in our youth was cemented and strengthened by years of close association in public. I feel his death has, on this account, been a great blow to me. But the removal by death from the scene of his activities of a man like Mr. Gokhale is far more than a personal loss to his friends. It will be difficult to fill up the void created by it in Indian public life. Mr. Gokhale combined



*Second Meeting of Legislative Council at Delhi.*

under his unassuming exterior so many rare qualities of head and heart. It was remarked some time ago that Mr. Gokhale was sacrificing his life on the altar of the Motherland. This description is absolutely true, not only with reference to any particular period of his life, but almost to the whole of his life. There was hardly a moment when he was not doing something or other with the sole object of helping in the amelioration of the Indian people, and he always applied himself to his work with characteristic zeal, earnestness, and tenacity. Had he not been so hard working in the public cause he would, I am sure, have been spared long to cheer us with his genial presence, his splendid talent, and unsparing industry, which were alike applied to the service of his country, the country he loved most, and the political advancement of which he so capably advocated. When the future history of a progressive India comes to be written, Mr. Gokhale will stand out in bold relief as a strong advocate of political measures to which a good deal of that progress will be due. Mr. Gokhale's deep study of public affairs made his services invaluable, and his tactful handling of them saved many a difficult situation. His participation in the settlement of the South African Indian question has been acknowledged by all to have been productive of solid results, with Your Excellency's whole-hearted and sympathetic support, and his later services in the cause of Indian education shed lustre on a life begun as a philanthropic and self-sacrificing worker in that cause. My Lord, if Mr. Gokhale is remembered for his varied and unwearied public activity, his work in this Council will form a brilliant page in its history. Those among the non-official members who had the privilege to be his colleagues here, cannot fail to miss him for much, especially for the acumen he always displayed in the discussion of the various subjects, and his splendid leavening of debate, but, My Lord, his brilliant example will be with us to inspire us in our humble work. Mr. Gokhale had quite a passionate fondness for Council work, and even in the last days of his serious illness he was anxious to join us here. Indeed he was only prevented from making the attempt by his medical advisers. We owe it to our departed friend to pay this humble tribute to his memory.

Sir Gangadhar read a message from the Hon'ble Mr. Achariar expressing his deep sense of loss, and associating himself with the Council in their expression of profound sorrow.

His Excellency then adjourned the Council.

The Viceroy in making his speech spoke with much earnestness and feeling, and his remarks were listened to with the deepest





## 46 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

### *Opening Sara Bridge.*

attention. The non-official members of the Council were in entire sympathy with all that His Excellency said regarding the late Mr. Gokhale, and the Indian members were particularly pleased at the respect shown to his memory in the adjournment of the Council.]

### OPENING SARA BRIDGE.

4th March 1915. [The Viceroy opened the Sara Bridge on the morning of the 4th March inaugurating direct railway passenger communication across the Lower Ganges.

A large and representative gathering was in attendance at the head of the Bridge on the occasion. Many well-known people were present including a large number of ladies despite the dull condition of the weather. The Governor of Bengal accompanied by Lady Carmichael was the first to arrive. He was closely followed by the Viceroy and party.

Mr. R. R. Gales, Engineer-in-Charge, addressing the Viceroy, said—

*Your Excellency*.—The bridge which Your Excellency has kindly consented to open has been called into existence by the great and growing volume of traffic, mainly jute and tea, which originating in Northern Bengal seeks its natural market in Calcutta by the shortest route. The traffic has hitherto been crossed over the Ganges by transshipment in barges supplemented as the traffic increased by metre and broad gauge wagon ferries. The changeability of the channel, the instability of the banks, the sudden rushes of traffic when the main staples have to be moved and the existence of a metre gauge on the northern bank and a broad gauge on the southern bank have for years combined to produce conditions with which neither the railway administration nor its clients have been content. The construction of a bridge was first seriously proposed by the Eastern Bengal Railway in 1889 and a committee of engineers appointed to consider the question reported a bridge to be feasible. This was followed by the preparation of a detailed project by Sir Francis Spring. A controversy arose as to the best site for the bridge from a commercial point of view resulting in the assembly of a committee consisting of Mr. G. Moyle, Sir Frederic Dumayne, the Hon'ble Mr. W. A. Inglis, Mr. Radha Ramana Kar, Mr. Norman McLeod and Major Shelley. The committee recommended that the bridge should be built at Raita. In 1908 the matter was referred to a second committee of engineers composed of the Hon'ble Mr. W. A.



*Opening Sara Bridge.*

Inglis, Mr. F. Palmer, Sir William Johns, Mr. J. Adam and myself. The committee without minimising the dangers and difficulties of the project expressed the opinion that the bridge could be constructed at Sara with freedom from excessive risk. By that date the construction of the bridge had become of the greatest urgency and importance and in that year, nineteen years after the first inception of the project, the sanction of the Secretary of State was obtained and I was appointed Engineer-in-chief.

The project involves two main considerations, stabilisation of the course of the river and the construction of the bridge itself. The training works which have been undertaken have for their aim the retention of the river in its present alignment in the immediate vicinity of the bridge. In 1868 the river flowed close under the bank at Bhairamara, where trees are visible in the distance and the Eastern Bengal Railway ferry worked from there to Sara. Since that date the river has moved across the intervening couple of miles and 1910 found it where it is now but cutting the east bank at the rate of about 200 feet a year. In the working season 1911, two stone pitched guide banks for 3,000 feet above the site and 1,000 feet below were undertaken forming permanent banks between which the bridge could safely be constructed. The training works include the pitching of a clay nose at Raita nine miles above the bridge and of a railway frontage at Sara for 4,000 feet in each case. The bridge itself consists of 15 spans of girders of 345 feet  $1\frac{1}{2}$  inch span with three land spans of 75 feet span, at each end. It is founded on wells sunk from 150 to 160 feet below the low water level. It provides a double line of rails and a road-way. A head-way of 40 feet above the high flood level is provided for steamers. The outstanding features of the construction have been the use of electricity for the transmission of power over practically the whole of the work, the use of concrete blocks weighing 6 to 7 tons in wells in place of bricks, thus obtaining greater weight for the well sinking and enabling very rapid progress to be made both in building and sinking and the employment of a service girder weighing 100 tons which floated from span to span, provided a cheap and efficient staging for the girder erection during the nine months of the year as against six months during which the erection on a timber staging was possible. The years 1909 and 1910 were occupied in surveying the river, the determining of the site, the acquisition of land, the seeking out and acquiring of quarries, the laying down of service lines, the purchase and ordering of rolling stock, rails, sleepers and plant and the erection of quarters, water supply, a hospital, power



*Opening Sara Bridge.*

houses, workshops, store sheds and the collection of vast quantities of pitching stone and other materials required.

A year consists of a period of floods and a working season, which is brought to an abrupt termination in June by the arrival of the floods. Any work in the river which is not finished and completely safeguarded by the time of the arrival of the floods runs the risk of swift destruction, and it is this which causes the chief anxiety in building the bridge. The season, 1910-11 as mentioned before the construction of the right and left guide banks was undertaken and their completion before the floods was jeopardised by two successive outbreaks of cholera among the earthwork labour. However, sufficient was eventually done to ensure the safety of the site. In 1911-12 guide banks were completed and the Raita bank started and five wells were completed and the Bita bank was finished. One main span and service girder were also erected. Coal and other strikes in England in March 1912 and later delayed the supply of steelwork and both the span and service girder were erected against time. The service girder in particular, which was erected as the steelwork came to hand, was the cause of much anxiety owing to the non-arrival of some important pieces. However, all were eventually received and the girder was safely struck the day before the floods came down.

In 1913-14 four remaining wells were sunk and eleven spans of girders erected, five on a timber staging and six on the service girder and in the latter part of 1914, three remaining spans were erected.

On a service girder, there is comparatively so little to see of all the work done in bridging and training a river of the character of the Ganges that Your Excellency will perhaps pardon an explanatory illustration. To those familiar with Calcutta it may be explained that the part of each pier under water is equal in depth to the height of the Ochterlony Monument and to visitors from Delhi that each pier from foundation to girder is equal to the height of the Kutub. A few figures will further assist the imagination. At high flood level  $2\frac{1}{2}$  million cubic feet of pitching stone have been used in training works and a reserve and 39 million cubic feet have been used altogether in the bridge and the training works. Each well weighs fifteen thousand tons, and all wells and piers together weigh three hundred thousand tons. Each span of girders weighs twelve hundred tons and there are thirty thousand tons of steelwork in the whole bridge. One million seven hundred thousand field rivets have been put in at the site.



*Opening Sara Bridge.*

Owing to the good fortune which has attended the work it has been possible to construct the bridge for a lower sum than was at one time anticipated. The cost, exclusive of further credits for plant, has been 399 lakhs of rupees made up of 108 lakhs for training works; 76 lakhs for the approaches; and 215 lakhs for the bridge proper. It is anticipated that this outlay will be fully justified by the increased traffic which will follow on the construction of the bridge and the savings that will be effected by the abolition of the river services, the recurring cost of which is equal to a considerable part of the interest charges on the capital now expended.

I take the opportunity of bringing to Your Excellency's notice the staff who have worked throughout so ably and indefatigably for the good of the bridge. Of those still here Mr. Alexander's services in working out and running the power plant have been invaluable. Mr. Delanougere, always reliable, has built half the bridge from the right bank; Mr. Pearce, indefatigable in all things, has in turn had charge of the ~~over~~ and the left bank divisions; Mr. Christie, one of the first to join, has helped me loyally to the end. The accuracy of Mr. Brayshay's calculations has contributed much to the success of the operations. Mr. Fink has been an ideal examiner of accounts, firm and tactful, nor must those be omitted who, recalled to military duty, have taken their place in the new armies at home—Major Cowie, who quarried the greater part of the stone, Major Walton, who built half the bridge from the left bank and Captain Marryat, who handled the 1,000 tons service girder with the greatest coolness and address. Mr. Bush, also, who was responsible for the very successful working of the electrical and mechanical plant, has taken a temporary commission in the Royal Engineers in the New Army. Time fails me to acknowledge all the assistance received from Mr. Butcher, Mr. Salmond, Mr. Affleck, Mr. Blackwood, Mr. Connell and their trustworthy subordinates and from other past members of the staff, Mr. Edwards, Mr. Martin and Mr. Ker, who are here to-day. Last but not least the work owes a debt to Dr. Bishop for the care and success with which he carried on a campaign against disease particularly for the cholera treatment with which his name will always be associated. I have now pleasure to ask Your Excellency to open this bridge to all descriptions of railway traffic and to permit it to be named after you.

The Viceroy said :—]

*Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—Mr. Gales has told us that the object with which this bridge has been





50 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Opening Sara Bridge.*

built has been the serving of the traffic between Northern Bengal and the port of Calcutta. That an outlay of some four crores of rupees should have been justifiable in order to provide better facilities for this traffic is the more remarkable when we consider how recent has been the development of trade and of railway communication in Northern Bengal. Sixty years ago the engineer officers of the time were still considering the best starting point for the proposed Calcutta-Darjeeling road and the first railway in Bengal, the Howrah-Hooghly section of the East Indian Railway had been opened less than a year previously. Darjeeling had only recently been taken under British protection with the hundred souls who at that time constituted the entire population of the district. Seven years later the road was still unmetalled and five rivers remained unbridged. It was not until 1877-78 that the first section of the present Eastern Bengal Railway metre gauge system, the section from here to Sili-guri, was opened. From that date commercial developments and the improvement of railway communications have in this area proceeded with equal rapidity. At the present time the territory which will be served by this bridge contains the greatest area under jute and probably the greatest area under tea in the world. Nor has the limit of expansion been reached. It was but the other day that a through railway communication with the Dacca and Mymensingh districts was effected while the Gauhati extension to Assam has been opened for only a few years. In each of these areas, in the province of Assam and the district of Bengal east of the Brahmaputra, I look for the rapid development of railway communications and for a corresponding increase of trade and general prosperity. But the advantage of this great bridge will not stop there. It seems to me certain that before many years are over these tracks will form part





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 51*

---

*Opening Sara Bridge.*

of a trunk line of railway connecting India and Burma. The depredations of our gallant enemy, the Captain of the "Emden," have had one advantage in calling prominent attention to the political as well as the commercial advantage of a through railway connecting this great province with the rest of the Indian Empire, and I am happy to say that a strong party of engineers is now engaged on a survey of the several possible routes.

I need not re-open the discussions which have occurred during the period of 19 years which, as Mr. Gales has said, intervened between the first inception of the project for bridging the Ganges and its sanction by the Secretary of State. These discussions ranged over the entire field of railway policy. They covered such vexed questions as that of gauge and company *versus* state management, which have engendered controversy since the construction of the first Indian railway was mooted 70 years ago and are likely to cause contention for many years to come. Few will question the wisdom of the principal decisions affecting technical matters, that the bridge should be built for a double line of railway on the broad gauge, that it should be constructed to a standard which so far as can be seen will render it capable of carrying the heaviest loads that can ever be placed upon railways of that gauge. These decisions we owe, I believe, to the foresight of the late President of the Railway Board, Sir T. R. Wynne. To the Railway Board of the day we also owe the equally wise decision that you, Mr. Gales, should be placed in immediate charge of the construction of this great work. The magnitude of the task which faced you cannot be adequately appreciated from the consideration of any mere statement of results or even of such enormous figures as those which you have cited. Problems had to be solved which were unique in the history of engineering science. Before bridge building





CSL

## 52 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

### *Opening Sara Bridge.*

could be begun the Ganges had to be confined by these great training works, every possibility of danger from flood and from cyclone had to be thought out and plans had to be made for guarding against such possibilities. That when the actual construction of the bridge was undertaken, it was completed without a hitch and practically without the loss of a single piece of equipment we owe first to the ability and forethought of the designers, that is of Mr. Gales in collaboration with Messrs. Rendall, Tritton and Palmer, Consulting Engineers to the India Office, and secondly to the zeal and energy of the staff employed upon construction, that is of Mr. Gales and the staff whose services Mr. Gales has been the first to recognise. The greater a project the greater the necessity for minute care regarding the perfection of every detail, and if he had not had on the Lower Ganges Bridge a picked staff of engineers and artificers, on whom implicit reliance could be reposed, we should not, I feel sure, have been able to congratulate Mr. Gales to-day or for many days to come upon the achievement of his task. While this is naturally the Engineers' day I cannot omit the work of the medical staff. Paksey has not always enjoyed a reputation as a health resort and we all know what outbreaks of cholera have often meant on great public works. That the two outbreaks of cholera which unfortunately occurred were rapidly stamped out and that Paksey to-day is as healthy a spot as is to be found in the plains of Bengal, we owe to the professional skill and devotion to duty of Dr. Bishop and the staff who have assisted him.

Now, Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen, but one duty remains for me. Mr. Gales has asked me to permit the bridge to be open to traffic. I believe, Sir Henry Burt, that the bridge, with which I shall be glad to have my name associated, has been inspected and tested by the Senior Government Inspector of Railways in charge of



*Unveiling Statues of Lords Ripon and Minto at Calcutta.*

this circle and that the Railway Board accept his report that it has been well and truly built and is in all respects capable of carrying all classes of traffic without risk to public safety. On your recommendation, therefore, I have much pleasure in declaring the Hardinge Bridge open for the carriage of all descriptions of railway traffic.

[After breakfasting with the guests the Viceroy left by special train for Calcutta, the Governor of Bengal following later.]

**UNVEILING STATUES OF LORDS RIPON AND MINTO AT CALCUTTA.**

[The Viceroy arrived in Calcutta from Sara at 3 o'clock on the 4th March afternoon of the 4th March. His Excellency then unveiled the statues of Lords Ripon and Minto on the Red Road. The 10th Middlesex and the 76th Rajputs formed a semi-circle enclosing both statues and the Calcutta Scottish, the Port Defence, the C. V. R. and a squadron of the 17th Cavalry were drawn up near the shamiana on the Red Road. One thousand five hundred police lined all the crossings in the vicinity and the route from Government House. The Viceroy was accompanied in his carriage by the Governor. The Calcutta Light Horse and a detachment of the Bodyguard formed an escort. On the Viceroy arriving at the statues the National Anthem was played and the troops presented arms.] 1915.

The monument of Lord Minto is in the form of a bronze equestrian statue of Lord Minto mounted on his favourite Arab horse, New Minister. The statue stands on a marble pedestal surrounded by a bronze frieze about four feet wide and about thirty feet in length. The frieze depicts the people of India acclaiming their appreciation of Lord Minto's administration. On the front of the pedestal His Lordship's name and the date of his Viceroyalty are engraved and at the opposite end there is placed a shield bearing his family coat of arms. The metal used for the statue and the frieze was supplied in the shape of old bronze guns by the Government of India. The guns proved to be of an alloy very suitable for casting and the founder, Mr. A. B. Burton of Thames Ditton, expressed satisfaction with the metal. Sir William Goscombe John, R.A., was entrusted with the commission.



54 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Unveiling Statues of Lords Ripon and Minto at Calcutta.*

The statue of Lord Ripon, to whom the Viceroy referred as Ripon the righteous, is a full length portrait and is said by those who knew him to be an excellent likeness.

Among those present were the Bishop of Calcutta, Archbishop Meuleman, the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam, Sir Lawrence Jenkins, Generals E. S. May and E. B. Money, the Nawab of Murshidabad, the Hon'ble Mr. R. G. Monteith, Nawab Syed Shamsul Huda, the Hon'ble Mr. C. F. Payne, Chairman of the Corporation, the Maharajas of Burdwan and Nashipur, the Hon'ble Surendranath Banerjea, who reported on behalf of the Ripon Committee, and the Hon'ble Mr. F. H. Stewart, who reported on behalf of the Minto Committee.

THE RIPON STATUE.

His Excellency the Viceroy, in unveiling the statue of the late Lord Ripon said :—]

*Gentlemen of the Ripon Memorial Fund Committee,—*  
 I feel that it is a very great privilege that I have been asked to perform the ceremony of unveiling the statue of Lord Ripon. It is not only that there has never been a Viceroy who has been more beloved, and rightly so, by the people of this country that makes it a very great compliment that the representatives of the people should have themselves asked me to take part in this ceremony, but in addition I myself had the honour of Lord Ripon's friendship which I valued most highly and can testify from my personal knowledge to the wonderful gentleness and kindness of his heart and the soundness of his judgment. Years after he left India he held a prominent place in the councils of his Sovereign and to him, more than any other, men turned for advice alike in their personal difficulties and in questions of high policy.

India to the last occupied a prominent place in his thoughts and one of his latest public acts was to attend and take part in the debate on Lord Morley's Reform Bill. I do not propose to pass in review the history of his administration nor to stir the dust of past controversies, but I would remind you that he came to India inspired by





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 55*

---

*Unveiling Statues of Lords Ripon and Minto at Calcutta.*

the liberal policy of Mr. Gladstone and the sympathetic interest of our great and good Queen Victoria. He tried to breathe the breath of life into local self-government and it was in his Viceroyalty that that noble act of liberal statesmanship, the Rendition of Mysore, was effected. He gave new life and organisation to the Department of Agriculture, from which have sprung so many beneficent activities. I need only enumerate the diffusion of useful agricultural information, the system of loans for agricultural operations and later the scheme of credit Co-operative Societies. He took the greatest possible interest in the ever present problem of education, and while always determined to do nothing which could endanger the advance of higher education he did much to organise and develop teaching of an elementary character, the foundation upon which the whole superstructure of a proper education has to be built. He saw the powerful effect that railway extension must have in preventing famine and gave a great impetus to a bolder policy in this direction, though steadfastly refusing to allow it to throw any additional burden of taxation upon the people. He reduced the salt duty and from first to last was animated by an intense desire to promote the welfare of the masses.

A distinguished Indian, who enjoyed the honour of his friendship, tells us that his popularity in India arose not so much in connection with the measures with which his Viceroyalty is associated as in response to his own unfeigned love of the people, his desire to broaden the basis of their civic liberty, and above all his treatment of them as brothers and fellow-citizens. When he first arrived in this country he remarked in one of his earliest speeches that 'it does not become him who putteth on his armour to boast himself as one that taketh it off.'

He refused to make any large promises but said that he would prefer that when the time came India should





56 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Unveiling Statues of Lords Ripon and Minto at Calcutta.*

judge him by his acts. How favourable was that judgment was evidenced by the scene of unprecedented enthusiasm that took place in Bombay when, four years later, deputations from every part of India came to bid him good-bye and innumerable addresses were presented him and I think the secret of his success as Viceroy is to be found in the noble words he used on that occasion. 'If England,' he said, 'is to fulfil the mighty task which God has laid upon her and to interpret rightly the wondrous story of her Indian Empire, she must bend her untiring energies and her iron will to raise in the scale of nations the people entrusted to her care, to impart to them gradually more and more the richest gifts which she herself enjoys and to rule them, not for her own aggrandisement, nor yet for the mere profit of her people but with a constant and unwearied endeavour to promote their highest good.'

Happily was he known to the people of India as Ripon the righteous.

THE MINTO STATUE.

[His Excellency the Viceroy, in unveiling the statue of the late Earl of Minto said :—]

*Gentlemen of the Minto Memorial Fund Committee,—*  
It is my valued privilege to-day to unveil the statue of my distinguished predecessor, the Earl of Minto. At the short interval of time that has elapsed since Lord Minto's Viceroyalty ended, it is not easy to appraise correctly the true value of an administration which has so recently passed into history, but the period during which the affairs of India were entrusted to his guidance was so full of interest that you will perhaps forgive me if I dwell a few moments on one or two of the more striking features. His



*Unveiling Statues of Lords Ripon and Minto at Calcutta.*

Viceroyalty may be described as a record of difficulties and dangers bravely faced and honourably overcome. During the years which had preceded it there had been gathering in India a very considerable feeling among many moderate and loyal Indians, who, conscious that they were capable of taking an honourable and useful part in the government of the country, contended that their legitimate ambitions in this direction were insufficiently recognised. That intuitive sympathy, which was one of the most striking characteristics of Lord Minto's nature, was quick to recognise the legitimate grievance that underlay this feeling and he addressed himself without delay to finding a means of satisfying these aspirations. His task was rendered the more difficult by a small body of extremists who hoped to wring concessions from Government by acts of violence and crime. To a weaker man it might have appeared necessary on the appearance of this new agitation not only to meet it with repressive measures sufficient to ensure the preservation of the public safety but also to withhold all concessions even to those aspirations which he regarded as legitimate for fear that he and his Government might be accused of yielding to threats and violence what they were unwilling to grant spontaneously.

Faced with this situation Lord Minto showed that he possessed in addition to that personal courage, which had already won him distinction in many different fields, the much rarer courage which enabled him to pursue his policy undeterred by the fear of being accounted weak. He determined that the conduct of a very small minority should not force him to withhold reasonable concessions from the great majority of loyal but expectant Indians. This determination at length resulted in the establishment of the enlarged legislative councils with which we are now familiar and in the appointment of an Indian





58 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Unveiling Statues of Lords Ripon and Minto at Calcutta.*

to be a Member of the Viceroy's Executive Council. The inauguration of these changes will be within the memory of most of you here to-day and at this short interval of time it is impossible to pass a final verdict upon their value. But I may say with confidence that the splendid loyalty of India at this time of the Empire's need is in no small measure due to the wise and sympathetic policy which Lord Minto pursued in the face of much opposition and he will always be remembered in India as one who tried to meet just claims for political recognition with generous and statesmanlike concessions.

His relations with the ruling chiefs were marked by the utmost cordiality on both sides, a result largely brought about by the genial personality which had made him the object of affectionate regard throughout his career. There can be no question that his policy of confidence did much to promote the happy relations which now subsist between the native states and the paramount power and we realise to-day that Lord Minto might be justly proud of the magnificent contributions which the ruling chiefs have made towards the defence of the British Empire.

I have dealt hitherto only with Lord Minto's work in his public capacity, but I feel that no appreciation of his character can be complete without an allusion to the universal affection and respect which he commanded in private life.

He was a true sportsman in the very best sense of that term and his personality combined a most gallant spirit with kindly sympathy and the highest courtesy. He was indeed the *beau ideal* of a great English gentleman. I shall always remember with gratitude the honour that has been done me to-day in asking me to unveil the statue of these two great men. May the memory of their labours



*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

and their love for India long remain to inspire and dignify the public life of this country.

[The Viceroy pulled two cords and unveiled the statues. A salute of 31 guns was fired from Fort William as the statues were revealed and the guards-of-honour and troops presented arms.

The Nawab of Murshidabad proposed a vote of thanks and the ceremony closed.]

## CONVOCAATION OF THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY.

[His Excellency the Viceroy presided over the annual Convoca- 6th March  
tion of the Calcutta University at the Town Hall in the afternoon 1915.  
of March the 6th. The building is near to Government House  
and the police controlled all roads in the immediate vicinity and  
traffic was stopped for some time before His Excellency arrived at  
the Town Hall. Consequently there were few spectators near the  
Town Hall and these consisted of lower Indian classes. For fully  
an hour before the Viceroy arrived the Town Hall was filled with  
students and recipients of honours, among the latter being a great  
number of European and Indian ladies wearing caps and gowns.  
But in spite of the decorations, consisting of long red and yellow  
streamers and large palms, there was a quiet dignity in the atmos-  
phere of the hall. The gathering remained hushed and expectant  
until the Viceroy smilingly entered at 3 o'clock, and then it burst  
into cheering and again lapsed into dignified silence. The Viceroy,  
in the robes of the Chancellor, accompanied by Lord Carmichael,  
the Rector, motored from Government House and was met at the  
foot of the staircase by the Vice-Chancellor, members of the Syndi-  
cate and the Registrar, who conducted him to the entrance hall,  
where he was received by the Fellows. The Viceroy and Rector  
robed and headed a stately procession through the hall and to the  
platform. Among those on the platform were the Hon'ble Sir  
Lawrence Jenkins, the Chief Justice, and the Right Rev. G. A.  
Lefroy, D.D., Lord Bishop of Calcutta, who occupied seats on the  
dais to the right of the Rector and to the left of the Vice-Chancellor  
respectively. *Ex-officio* Fellows, Sir Gooroodass Banerjee, the  
Hon'ble Justice Sir Asutosh Mookerjee, C.S.I., former Vice-  
Chancellors, and Deans of Faculties occupied seats on the dais. Seats  
were also reserved on the dais for the Hon'ble Maharaja of Dar-  
bhanga, Dr. Rashbehary Ghose and the Hon'ble Maharaja Manindra  
Chandra Nandy, benefactors of the University.]



*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

The Viceroy, as Chancellor, declared the Convocation open, and candidates for degrees were presented to the Vice-Chancellor, a lengthy and tedious process, in view of the number. They included 1,300 B.A.; 317 M.A.; 230 B.Sc.; 55 M.Sc.; 279 B.L.; 1 M.L.; 2 M.D.; 55 M.B.; 10 B.E.; 1 Ph.D.

His Excellency then addressed the Convocation as follows :—]

*Mr. Vice-Chancellor and Gentlemen,*—It gives me much pleasure to preside once more at your Convocation and to welcome Dr. Sarbadhikari to the first Convocation at which he has officiated as Vice-Chancellor. Few people realise the great volume of work, worry, and responsibility that fall to the Vice-Chancellor, and I think we all owe him a debt of gratitude for so cheerfully shouldering this burden and wish him every success in his heavy task. As I have already said on a previous occasion, I value my position as Chancellor of the Calcutta University, especially because it brings me into direct contact with the students of India, in whose welfare I am keenly interested. I am glad also to think that during my Viceroyalty there has been considerable progress in university education. In 1904 the universities of India were invited to take a higher part in the educational activity of the country than the mere examination of students taught in independent colleges. The Government of India assisted them by funds to obtain closer control over the affiliated colleges by means of periodical inspection. The funds, however, were not forthcoming at that time to enable our universities to undertake the important functions of teaching and research, and I am pleased to think that during my term of office Government have been able to place the universities in a position to perform this duty. It is a matter of congratulation that this example has been followed with generous gifts from two of your citizens. I mean the late Sir Taraknath Palit and Dr. Rashbehary Ghosh.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 61*

---

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

In the past few years the Government of India have contributed Rs. 12,00,000 for the capital requirements of your university, which also now draws an annual sum of Rs. 1,28,000 by way of subsidy toward its recurring requirements, a sum the capitalised value of which amounts to more than Rs. 36½ lakhs.

I do not propose to give you a history of all that has passed in this period. Indeed it would be impossible to do so, for the movement which has been initiated is as yet incomplete. We still stand on the threshold and amid the preliminary difficulties of what I believe to be a new era in the history of Indian universities—their transition from a purely examining to a partly teaching university type. I may point out that the number of arts college students in the area over which your university holds jurisdiction has between 1910 and 1914 nearly doubled, increasing from over 9,000 to nearly 18,000; the annual number of your matriculates has increased from nearly 3,000 to nearly 7,000, that of your graduates has trebled, and that of those who pass the Master's degree has quadrupled, and I might elaborate this expansion along many lines and ask you to reflect what this great expansion means. I prefer, however, on this occasion to confine myself to three special considerations which, to my mind, are of the first importance.

The first is the increased interest which has arisen in the teaching of science subjects. University inspection combined with an ordered procedure in affiliation has, I believe, considerably raised the standard of instruction in the colleges. Some of the laboratories attached to these institutions can now compare favourably with any in the world. The teaching staffs have been strengthened. Your advanced students produce papers dealing with subjects of research which are accepted by leading scientific journals in Europe. The benefactions



*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

to which I alluded above were both made for the advancement of scientific teaching and research. I am not fully aware of the dispositions you propose for the utilisation of these donations or of the Rs. 12,000 a year of Imperial grant which is to be expended on the upkeep of your university laboratories. But much as we admire the triumphs which India has achieved in the field of humanitarian studies, it is a matter for satisfaction that her sons are now advancing along the path which will enable her to take her due place in a civilisation which demands other qualities besides those of poetic sense or philosophic contemplation. While I am on this theme I should like to acknowledge similar advances made elsewhere, for Bengal is not alone in her awakening to the need of scientific training. In Bombay the contributions of a few public-minded citizens to the proposed Royal Institute of Science have totalled nearly Rs. 25 lakhs, while Sir Chinubhai Madhav Lal has endowed the Institute of Science of Ahmedabad with Rs. 6 lakhs, giving a further Rs. 2 lakhs to the Gujarat College with which it is associated.

The second point which I note is this. The universities of India have recently made laudable efforts, which have been substantially aided by my Government, to provide for themselves local habitations in the shape of buildings befitting their dignity and libraries where their *alumni* may learn the use of books and the methods of investigation and research, which collections of books alone make possible. Nor has Calcutta been behind-hand. Thanks to the generosity of the Maharaja of Darbhanga you are now possessed of a handsome library. The students of your Law College are accommodated in a hostel towards which my Government contributed Rs. 3 lakhs. We have also made a grant of Rs. 8 lakhs for the purchase of a valuable site which abuts on your



*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

university buildings and the acquisition of which should permit of a further extension.

The last subject on which I shall speak is one upon which I feel strongly. Early in my term of office I made a point of personally investigating the conditions in which students in Calcutta reside. It is a matter of common knowledge that these conditions leave much to be desired and that, even where in default of hostels the lodgings occupied are unobjectionable on sanitary or other grounds, there is little chance for that community and pleasant intercourse of life which Cardinal Newman described as worth more than all the teaching and examination which a non-residential university can provide. Two years ago your Vice-Chancellor described it as a matter of the deepest regret that visible progress had not yet been effected in the erection of hostels for colleges in the city other than the University Law College and, he continued, 'to all interested in the welfare of our students, it is still a matter of grave concern that they continue in many instances to live under very unfavourable conditions.' The University Law College has a commodious hostel. I am proud that it bears my name. There are also good hostels attached to some of the colleges. But I understand that a large number of university students and practically all those of certain colleges have no place of residence save what they can find in the shape, sometimes, of licensed and subsidised hostels up and down the city. In the past few years my Government has given out a capital grant of 14 lakhs for hostels in Calcutta exclusive of the three lakhs given for the Hardinge Hostel and of a further 24½ lakhs given for hostels in the mofussil. Imperial funds have also contributed over 3½ lakhs towards the building of the University Institute, on the completion and success of which I lay great stress as one of



*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

the few social links which may bind your students into the corporate life proper to a university. Thus Government has done much. But I cannot conceal from myself that much more still remains to be done, and I would urge upon the University the desirability of consolidating its work by some concentration of energy on the residential system without which the creation of new chairs and the construction of new laboratories are but too likely to prove of little avail. With a view to contribute towards this end and to commemorate this visit I am glad to announce that my Government will make a further capital grant of 10 lakhs to the University of Calcutta on certain conditions for the building of hostels for undergraduates studying in affiliated colleges in Calcutta.

As this is the last occasion upon which I shall have the honour of presiding as your Chancellor at Convocation, I would like to address a few words to the students of the university. I have myself been a student at the University of Cambridge for a spell of  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years and although I can recall periods of what seemed to me then hard work and unwelcome drudgery, I now look back upon that time with grateful enthusiasm as some of the happiest years of my life. I am aware that my tutor was a little disappointed with me and the results of my examination. Still it is not by the results of examinations that one is truly able to gauge whether a young man has profited or not by his residence in the university. Nor can it be said that the standard of education of a student and his utility in after-life depend upon the knowledge in some special subject that he is able to assimilate in his brain for the time being. Still what I learnt and what I veritably believe to be even more valuable for practical life in this world, was the power of concentration and assimilation, and these are qualities





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 65

*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

that each and every student should assiduously cultivate for himself and that no tutor, however gifted, can teach. I feel that I have here made a personal digression; but what I wish to say a few words about to you to-day is the meaning of university life and the part that you students should play in it. In the modern State one of the chief objects of those who are responsible for its good government should be the encouragement of the moral and intellectual development of the people. The natural channel through which such progress should be safely obtained is through its educational establishments, such as universities and schools. The primary schools are the lowest of such institutions and are intended to educate and raise the people of the soil, while the secondary schools to which a comparatively large number proceed are utilised for the development of education and expansion of knowledge amongst a class of people who, as useful members of the commonwealth, are in a position to exercise a beneficial influence on their surroundings and on those who have not had the privilege of enjoying similar advantages. But it is from the universities that we hope and expect to find those pioneers of higher intellectual thought and reason who not only contribute to the knowledge of the world, but also impress upon the State the individuality of their views and the refining influence of their higher aspirations. In this sense the university plays a very important part in the State since it is indisputable that, with but few exceptions, those who rise to the highest positions in the public and intellectual life of the nation are those who have passed through the portals of the university and have thereby acquired not merely academic knowledge, but a wider outlook upon life, together with a more penetrating insight into the ways and character of men. It is the higher and more intelligent life of the univer-



*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

sity that should be the training ground of the nation's most distinguished sons, whether in public life or in the higher intellectual pursuits. Thus it is in accordance with the duty of the State and an act of patriotism in all those concerned to maintain the universities at the highest possible level of intellectual efficiency, and in so doing they may rest assured that, with the course of time, men of the highest talent and intellect will emerge and that their efforts will not have been in vain.

Now it is as well that students also should realise their duties and responsibilities towards the university of which each one of them is a small but component part. Just as they enjoy the advantage of the prestige of the university, so they should do all in their power to maintain and even to uplift it. The best way to do this is to make the utmost of their opportunities, to foster noble thoughts, to develop intellectual ideas, and to strive to live at a higher level. The path is hard and stony and it is only by incessant toil and strenuous effort that the goal of learning can be reached. It is not in the backwaters of university life but in the full stream of mental activity and intellectual competition produced by contact with greater minds that the cultivation of the intellect can be perfected. These are opportunities which present themselves during your university career. To reap the full benefit of your residence at the university you must strive for concentration in your ideas and assiduity in your studies. At the same time there is plenty of room for enjoyment and toil brings with it its own rewards, its own pleasures and its own happiness. Those who aim at reaching the highest plane must live accordingly and must look for their pleasures and enjoyment in the lighter side of intellectual research. Do not forget that the night cometh when no man can work. So also with character, without which



*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

learning is of no avail to secure success in life. The precepts and principles of character can only be inculcated from earliest childhood and cannot be taught, though they may be inspired by noble example. As was said recently by a great English statesman, "you cannot have a class of character or a class of morals, but you can imbue individuals with the tone and atmosphere of your universities and your professors." It is character in combination with learning that makes a man, the man of whom the State needs so many and for whom unfortunately the demand is far greater than the supply. Man is as he made himself; man will be as he makes himself. It is true that external circumstances may influence the development of a man, nevertheless his ultimate formation depends largely upon himself, and in his daily life he is determining his own future and what sort of man he shall be. The highest code of ethics and of chivalry, embracing honour, loyalty, uprightness, and devotion to duty for duty's sake, are qualities that must be cultivated from infancy and a noble character creates by noble deeds a source of inspiration and provides an example for future emulation. These are the men who succeed in the world's rivalry and it is such men that I would wish to see trained and developed in this great university. India has need of every one of such men and the need grows greater every day. So long as such men are produced in these seats of learning no nation need despair and I look forward with the hope and confidence that the students of this university in particular may even now and in the future so shape their lives that on their arrival at the age of maturity they may each in their own way, whether in the field of literature or science, or whether in public or private life, render valuable assistance and co-operation to the Government of India in welding together into one



*Convocation of the Calcutta University.*

civilised and progressive whole the destinies of this great Empire. They should also endeavour to show to the world that the East is not only recovering its former position of supremacy in the arts and sciences, but that India is at the same time training up a race of men who, in the words of Milton, the great poet and educationist, shall be "enflamed with the study of learning and the admiration of virtue, stirred up with high hopes of living to be brave men and worthy patriots, dear to God and famous to all ages."

And now I have done and it remains for me take leave of you all, and in doing so I wish to tell you how much the young men of India will always be in my thoughts and in my prayers for their own welfare and the prosperity of this Indian Empire, so largely dependent upon them and their efforts. I would like to add on this occasion that it has been to me a source of great satisfaction to learn that there is a large number of medical students of this university amongst the ambulance corps recently formed and offered by Calcutta to the military authorities for employment with our troops overseas, an offer which the Government of India have gratefully accepted. Although its destination has not yet been definitely settled, this ambulance corps will probably be employed in Mesopotamia and possibly as a river ambulance service. I am confident it will do well. With these few words I bid you farewell and may God bless this University to all time.

I will now call upon the Vice-Chancellor to address Convocation.

## THE VICE-CHANCELLOR.

[The Vice-Chancellor in response to His Excellency's invitation referred at great length to the war and the rise of the Bengali Volunteer Field Ambulance Corps. In this connection he said there



*Public Safety Bill.*

must be much satisfaction in the feeling that our universities were beginning to be alive to national duties and responsibilities and be sensitive to the atmosphere about them. Not alone to "knit the community together by common mental associations and enjoyments, not alone to render service to learning and science, but to ennoble a liberal education by its true adjunct, real manliness, and to elevate character, are not the least of the functions and privileges of a university." Regarding the war he said :—"No event can now loom larger in any academic stock-taking. A beginning has been made and when the din of battle has died down and the smoke and dust have cleared, England and India will, through events and agencies like these, be far closer to one another than ever for humanity's good in fulfilment of the divine decree." Referring to the Chancellor the Vice-President said :—"For a moment another aspect of the war must engage our attention. We are highly thankful for the presence this afternoon of His Excellency the Chancellor, than whom Indian students and Indian education have no truer friend. But we receive him with a sorrowful heart. He has just paid a heavy war toll. It has been the lot of few Viceroy's to bear such a load of trials and bereavements in so short a time and few have borne them more nobly. She that nursed him back to life not long ago, herself lay cold in death soon after in a distant home when news of her speedy restoration to health was daily expected. The tragic end came almost at the moment when not very far from this spot thousands of young hearts, for whose good she toiled even with her last breath, were filled with prayers for her early recovery. Before this wound could heal there was readily laid down in his country's cause another life no less dear to him and of which he and his country and his sovereign were justly proud. A quick succession of afflictions, rare and cruel as these, daunt not Your Chancellor's courageous heart. He whose unspoken watchwords have ever been 'Duty and Devotion' stands out as an example before every member of this university. In life's lesser troubles such a model will stand us all in good stead. In his unspeakable loss he has grown dear to India as India has grown dearer unto him."

The Chancellor then declared the Convocation closed and the procession left the hall amid cheers.]

## PUBLIC SAFETY BILL.

[The above Bill was taken into consideration and passed at the 18th March meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council held at Delhi on the 1915.



*Public Safety Bill.*

18th March. There was a full attendance of members and a large number of the public were present.

His Excellency the Viceroy in opening the proceedings said :—]

I duly forwarded to the Secretary of State for submission to His Majesty the King-Emperor the following loyal resolution unanimously adopted at a meeting of my Legislative Council held at Delhi on 24th February 1915. "This Council recommends to the Governor General in Council that His Excellency in Council may be pleased to communicate to His Gracious Majesty the feelings of sincere gratitude, devotion, and loyalty with which the immense population of India have heard of His Majesty's gracious personal attention to Indian soldiers in the theatre of war and in hospital and the unswerving resolution of Indians to support the honour, dignity and prestige of the Empire regardless of the sacrifice it may entail on them."

On the 16th March I received the following reply from the Secretary of State :—

"Please inform Council that it has given me much pleasure to lay loyal resolution before His Imperial Majesty the King, who has read it with great satisfaction."

I also received the following message from Field Marshal Sir John French :—

"I am glad to be able to inform Your Excellency that the Indian troops under General Sir James Willcocks fought with great gallantry and marked success in the capture of Neuve Chapelle and subsequent fighting which took place on the 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th of this month. The fighting was very severe and the losses heavy, but nothing daunted them. Their tenacity, courage, and endurance were admirable and worthy of the best traditions of the soldiers of India."



*Public Safety Bill.*

I then sent the following telegram to General Sir James Willcocks:—

“I have just received from Field Marshal Sir John French a telegram informing me of the great gallantry and marked success with which the Indian troops under your command fought in the capture of Neuve Chapelle and subsequent operations which took place on the 10th, 11th, 12th and 13th of this month. I shall be glad if you will be so good as to convey to the Indian troops on behalf of myself, the Commander-in-Chief, the Government and people of India, our warm admiration of their gallant behaviour and our confidence that they will ever maintain before the enemy the best traditions of the Indian Army.”

Before the formal introduction of the proposed Bill to provide for special measures to secure the public safety and the defence of British India and for the more speedy trial of certain offences, I would like to address a few words to Hon'ble Members of my Council.

In a speech that I made to you in this Council Chamber on the 12th January I informed you of the desire of my Government that so far as might be possible the discussion of controversial questions should be avoided during the course of the war. I pointed out that in adopting this course we should be following the example of the British Parliament, where all political controversy has been suspended during the war and where the leaders of the Opposition have refrained from any action which might tend to embarrass the Government. In consequence of this decision my Government have deferred the consideration of a number of important measures, of a more or less controversial nature already introduced in Council, as well as the introduction of other Bills. In maintaining this decision my Government have been loyally assisted by Hon'ble Members, and I should like to take this oppor-



72 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Public Safety Bill.*

tunity of expressing my appreciation and gratitude for your attitude.

In the Bill that is before you to-day I do not attempt to disguise the fact that it is a measure that presents openings for controversy, and I would have been very pleased to think that we could have done without it; but we have felt that a precautionary measure of this nature has become necessary in order to ensure public peace and tranquillity. You will observe that it is a war measure, to last during the period of the war and for six months afterwards; that on enactment certain important clauses do not apply automatically to the whole of India but only to those districts or provinces which upon the advice of Local Governments may be notified by the Governor General in Council. It rests with the people of India to decide how far it may be necessary to put those clauses into force. The fact that such a Bill has become necessary in India as a precautionary measure cannot be regarded as in any way a slur on the people since it follows in general outline the Defence of the Realm Act passed in both Houses of Parliament and now in force in the United Kingdom; but in so far as trial by court-martial is replaced by trial by special Commissioners is of a less drastic nature. Law-abiding England accepted this measure without a murmur, realising that in such a situation *salus populi suprema lex*.

You may possibly ask what is the reason for this legislation. To that I would reply that there is cause for precautionary measures and for the quickening up the procedure of justice. You may yourselves have heard rumours of attempts to disturb the public peace. I know that some of you have heard them, and although I do not want to go into details, you may take it from me that Government are in possession of information that proves conclusively that a precautionary measure of this



*Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

kind is absolutely necessary to meet an emergency that may arise. There is no one in this land more jealous than I am of the honour of India and of the striking reputation for loyalty that India so rightly deserves, and I am not disposed to allow the honour and fair fame of India to be tarnished by the criminal acts of a few ill-balanced minds, at a moment when India's sons are shedding their blood on the battle fields for the King-Emperor and country. It is a fact that I might have elected to promulgate an Ordinance embodying the provisions of the Act that is before you; but for political and other reasons, and in view of the fact that my Legislative Council is in session, I have preferred to take my Council into our confidence, to place the matter before you, and to invite your help and co-operation in enacting a measure so essential to the public weal, and I am confident that you will not refuse. I will now call upon Sir Reginald Craddock to move for leave to introduce the Bill.

## BUDGET DEBATE, 1915-16.

[The annual debate on the Budget took place in the last meeting 25th March of the Imperial Legislative Council of the 1914-15 Session at Delhi. 1915. Many non-official members spoke, most of them expressing the hope that Lord Hardinge's term of office might be extended.]

His Excellency in closing the Debate and Session spoke as follows :—]

We are now approaching the close of another session of this Legislative Council, and before we disperse I would like to say a few words upon the budget and other matters of general interest.

As regards the memorable budget which has been under discussion this session, it is a matter of much satisfaction to me that all its important decisions—those for example relating to taxation, capital outlay and borrowing—have commanded practically unanimous



*Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

acceptance both inside this Council and beyond it. The imposition of additional taxation at the present time would not in our judgment have been justified either by financial requirements or by the present economic condition of the country, and our attitude in this matter has, I think, been thoroughly understood and appreciated. As regards capital outlay, we have had to strike a mean. At a time like this, material development must inevitably be retarded. But our capital programme is an integral part of India's financial system, and must be maintained on a scale bearing some reasonable relation to past standards, if excessive hardship and dislocation are to be avoided. Our borrowing arrangements naturally follow from the conclusions on these two points. We are fortunate in being able to see our way to carrying them through without straining our credit, or drawing to the full on reserves which may afterwards be required to meet the many contingencies of another year of war.

Sir William Meyer's most interesting recital of the financial events of the war period brings out convincingly the inherent soundness and strength of India's financial position, and this has been recognised in every quarter. It is quite true that our revenue has suffered and that our resources have been depleted in other ways. This must be expected in a country whose fiscal system is so directly responsive, under almost every head of revenue, to fluctuating economic conditions, and whose Government performs so many financial functions besides that of looking after its own balances. We undoubtedly undertake in this country some heavy financial responsibilities, some indeed from which other Governments, the Home Government for example, are exempt. But we are in a position to say to-day, after eight months of war, that these responsibilities have



*Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

been fully discharged, and that the strain which was thrown on us at the outset has now sensibly relaxed. At the same time we realise fully that another year of war must bring with it many unknown possibilities; and if further burdens are thus thrown upon our finances we are not unprepared to meet them.

I turn now to the economic questions which have recently engaged my attention and that of my Government. The principal question under this head has been the high prices of wheat. When I addressed you at the beginning of this session we had already restricted the exports from December to the end of March to a fixed quantity, in order to secure that only a limited proportion of the surplus remaining over from the old crop should be exported, and we had also taken powers to enquire into the existence of stocks, and, if necessary, to take over such as might be unreasonably withheld. The enquiries conducted by Local Governments showed, however, that such stocks were not in existence, and further action in this direction could have had no good effect. It was therefore apparent that the only possible policy was to do what we could to relieve distress by cheap grain shops and the like, and to await the effect on prices of the new crop which usually begins to operate some time in February. World prices, however, continued to rise, and it became necessary in the interests of the Indian consumer to take steps which would ensure the effect of the new crop making itself felt as soon as possible. No ordinary measures would have sufficed, and the urgency of the situation called for decisive action. We accordingly issued the announcement that all private export of wheat would be prohibited on and after the 1st April. Our object was to ensure that as supplies of the new crop, which I am glad to say promises to be one of the finest on record,



*Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

began to be marketed, they should be used to relieve the undoubted shortage in India instead of being attracted to other countries by the high prices prevalent in the markets of the world. The results of this announcement were immediately beneficial and prices promptly declined to a more reasonable level. At the same time we have not neglected our responsibilities to the cultivator and to Indian trade. There is every sign that there will be an unusually large surplus this year available for export, and while we intend to keep export under our own control in order that prices may not be driven up again by sudden and excessive exportation, we are equally desirous of allowing our export trade to be carried on, so far as is compatible with the interests of the Indian consumer. I trust that this double object will be achieved by the scheme which has already been laid before Council in a recent debate. Under this scheme we shall keep the control of purchases for export in our own hands and we hope thus to be able to ensure a moderate level of prices; to safeguard the consumer, and yet not to disappoint the cultivator of his legitimate profits. The fact that we shall have created an artificially low level of prices in India as compared with prices in the other markets of the world, implies that export may be conducted on a considerable margin of profit. We hope to make arrangements by which such profits as may accrue to the State under this scheme will not be utilised, as is our revenue from normal sources, to meet the ordinary expenses of administration, but will be devoted to some special purpose for the advantage of the people. It is not possible for me now to say what this will be, but I have noted with sympathy the feeling expressed during the debate in my Council in favour of such profits as may accrue being expended for the benefit of the agricultural classes.



*Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

In addition to the control of wheat, my administration has had to bear its part in the policy which is being so vigorously and successfully prosecuted by the Imperial Government for preventing supplies of foodstuffs and raw materials reaching the countries with which we are at war. The strictest watch has been kept upon our trade with neutrals. Prohibitions and restrictions have been imposed where necessary, and I have pleasure in testifying to the readiness with which the commercial community has submitted to these necessary interferences with the ordinary course of trade. Trading in India by firms or companies containing a hostile element has been put an end to, and the process of closing down such businesses is being carried into effect with due caution in order to avoid possible injury to Indian and British interests. At the same time my Government have been giving such assistance as they can to Indian industries in its endeavours to take advantage of the opportunity for expansion afforded by the cessation of imports from Germany and Austria and other continental countries affected by the war. I should like to add that the whole question of promotion of industrial development in India is one which has been and is receiving the most careful consideration of myself and my Government, and I am glad to find from the prominent place which it has taken in the debates of my Council this session, that it is also occupying the minds of public men in India. The present time, when commerce and finance are naturally disturbed by a great war, when men's minds can hardly be expected to look on economic problems from their normal angle, is not in my judgment a suitable moment for taking special action or for initiating special enquiries as to how best this end may be achieved. But it is a question, the importance of which is very present in my thoughts, and it is one



78 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

which I shall hope to see taken up vigorously and effectively as soon as normal conditions have supervened.

Since I last addressed you on the subject of the war in Europe, the position of the allies in Flanders has been maintained and improved, while in eastern Prussia and Poland the tide of war has ebbed and flowed. The recent success at Neuve Chapelle in which the Indian Army Corps took so prominent a part has been a source of satisfaction to us all. In the meantime the British fleet has maintained its absolute supremacy and having swept German commerce from off the seas recently administered a severe punishment to a German squadron that wished to make a further bombardment of unprotected towns on the British coast. The economic pressure created by our supremacy at sea is gradually having its effect in Germany and the piratical policy now being pursued by German submarines is proof of the extent to which that pressure is being felt. Happily the efforts of the German submarines have met with very little success, and their number is diminishing under the losses that they have experienced. In any case such a policy can have no possible effect on the eventual result of the war, and there can be no doubt that the day of triumph of the allies who are making huge sacrifices for the right of all free nations to live their own lives and follow their own destinies is slowly but surely dawning, when the monstrous theory that one military nation can impose by brute force her will and barbarous code of civilisation upon all others will be finally shattered and hurled into utter oblivion and darkness.

In the Near East Turkey is beginning to experience the folly of the policy into which she has been forced by the reckless disregard by a small military clique under German tutelage of her best and highest interests.



*Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

On every side where the Turkish forces have been engaged in fighting against the allies they have met with reverses, and the moment is rapidly approaching when, if the Turkish Government are sufficiently wise, they will throw themselves on the mercy of the allies and thus free themselves from the German yoke.

As an indication of how little the so-called Turkish Government is in touch with the real sentiments of the Turkish people I may mention that a few weeks ago I saw a letter written by a resident in Constantinople in which after describing the oppression and exaction of the military authorities the confident opinion of the middle and lower classes of the Turks was expressed in the saying that "it will be all right when the British fleet comes up."

As you are aware I paid a short visit to the Persian Gulf and to Basrah a few weeks ago. It was a great pleasure and advantage to me to have an opportunity of enquiring into the whole economic, commercial and political situation of the province of Basrah, and also to visit our troops in their advanced posts within six or seven miles of the Turkish Camp, which was plainly visible and to congratulate them on their prowess and splendid bearing. One could not but feel very proud of them all. I had also time to visit the hospitals in Basrah and was glad to be able to verify the fact that all the sick and wounded British and Indian troops are being well and carefully tended.

As regards the province of Basrah it struck me as one of immense potentialities. Under Turkish misrule it has greatly suffered and the population of the surrounding country is consequently very sparse. At small expense the city of Basrah might become a splendid port, and the port of exit of all the trade of Mesopotamia and Northern Persia. Merely the fringes



80 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

of the Shatt-el-Arab have so far been cultivated, but the soil is extremely fertile and only the most elementary schemes of irrigation are required to extend indefinitely the area under cultivation. The climate is splendid and resembles that of the Northern Punjab. I cannot conceive of a country more suitable for Indian immigration in the future when a more stable form of Government has been established. That country may then really become a garden of Eden and blossom like a rose.

You are aware of the declaration made by the British, French and Russian Governments of the inviolability of the holy places and of the freedom of Jedda from attack so long as there was no interference with the Indian pilgrims. Solicitude for the welfare of pilgrims generally prompted His Majesty's Government on hearing that there was a shortage of foodstuffs at Jedda and Mecca, to arrange for supplies to be sent there for distribution by the Italian Consul at Jedda. I regret to state that the Turkish authorities, in spite of the protests of the Italian Consul, have seized for military purposes a cargo of 30,000 sacks of barley destined for the pilgrims. Until therefore we are able to receive some definite assurance that any further supplies that may be sent will reach their proper destination it will be impossible for His Majesty's Government to make any further similar arrangements.

On the north-western frontier the situation remains normal; and although there have been attacks on our advanced posts by trans-frontier tribesmen, they have been gallantly and successfully repelled by our troops, militia, and tribal levies.

It has been with a sense of profound regret that I have learnt that an address to His Majesty the King-Emperor against the draft proclamation creating an



*Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

Executive Council for the United Provinces has been carried by the House of Lords. It appears that out of a total of nearly 650 Peers of the Realm and in a House of only 73 Peers, the motion against the draft proclamation was carried by 47 votes to 26. No information has been received of any similar motion in the House of Commons, and we may therefore conclude that the proclamation has not been rejected by Parliament as a whole. As you are aware the proclamation was approved by the Governor-General in Council, by the Secretary of State in Council, and by His Majesty's Government, and in accordance with the law was laid upon the table in both Houses of Parliament. It may seem to you, as it does to me, a matter of serious concern that it should be within the power of a small body of Peers, who perhaps hardly realise the rate of progress made in this country during the past few years to throw out a proposition put by the Government of India and His Majesty's Government before Parliament with the full approbation of Indian public opinion. It seems clear to me, under the circumstances, that a modification of the law by which such procedure is possible is absolutely essential, and I trust that this will be recognised by His Majesty's Government.

Nobody can reasonably contend that, with the advance of civilisation entailing the discussion and solution of new questions of ever-increasing complexity arising every day, one man Government is better than Council Government. The principle of Executive Councils for Local Governments by which the local administration is less dependent upon the personal equation and which ensures a greater continuity of policy has already taken root in India and cannot now be eradicated. Moreover the inclusion of an Indian gentleman in the Council of a province is to my mind a source of great strength to



*Budget Debate, 1915-16.*

the Governor or Lieutenant-Governor. I speak from my own experience, and have no hesitation in saying, without any idea of flattery, that the presence of my friend Sir Ali Imam on my Council and his knowledge and experience are and have been of the greatest possible advantage to me and my Government. I can well understand that all educated people of this country will be disappointed at the result of the action of a small party in the House of Lords, but I would ask them not to be depressed, for I regard the proceedings of the 16th March in the House of Lords as only a temporary set-back, and I feel as confident that the United Provinces will have its Executive Council within a very short period as that the dawn will follow the night.

The activities of the Council during the current session have necessarily been circumscribed by the decision to avoid as far as possible all controversial business. Nevertheless some measures of importance have come under your consideration. I need only refer to the measure recently passed in this Council to secure the defence of India and the public safety, in order to express the thanks of Government for your loyal co-operation in enacting that measure. Another Bill of importance has also been passed in this Council, *viz.*, the Assam Labour and Emigration Act which I hope will mark a stage in our efforts to remove abuses attendant on the present system of emigration and in securing that the welfare of labourers recruited to Assam is adequately safeguarded. The only other measure of importance to which I need allude is the Benares Hindu University Bill which was introduced into this Council on the 22nd. It will be a source of gratification to me if this measure becomes law during my tenure of office as Governor-General. It is too early to speak of the possible effects of this Bill, but I have every hope that





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 83

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

it will do much to promote the cause of education and to encourage learning and research amongst all classes.

In the discussion of resolutions, though the range of subjects has also been limited by the exclusion of controversial matters, much valuable experience has been gained. I may refer to the discussion on the export of wheat as particularly instructive. It enabled the Government to ascertain the views of the Council on the subject and to make an important and effective pronouncement of its policy. The discussion on the management of State Railways was of equal importance and interest. In these circumstances, although our session this year has not been a full one, I think we may congratulate ourselves that we have done a considerable amount of useful work in spite of the difficulties which have confronted us.

I wish also to say one word of a personal nature. I thank you for the kind words that so many of you have been so good as to speak of myself and my administration. I am very grateful and shall always treasure those words, but I have only done my duty; and although I love India and wish always to do my duty towards her, the question of the duration of my stay in India is not one that is in my hands.

With these few words I will now conclude, and in adjourning this Council *sine die* I wish you all a very happy return to your homes.

BANQUET AT GWALIOR.

[His Excellency the Viceroy paid a visit to Gwalior at the end 30th March of the Delhi season of 1914-15. 1915.]

At a banquet given by His Highness the Maharaja on the night of the 30th March His Highness proposed the Viceroy's health in the following terms :—

Your Excellency,—Permit me, Sir, on behalf of myself, my family, and the people of my State of all grades and classes to



*Banquet at Gwalior.*

express to you our hearty welcome. I am sure we are greatly indebted for this honour which has been conferred upon us in spite of the formidable distractions of the moment, and the constant mental strain it must involve. On the other hand, undoubtedly this honour would have come to us long before this except for events the memory of which it is exceedingly painful for me to recall. If in alluding to them I am guilty of doing the inopportune, my excuse must be that the shamefulness of the one and the sadness of the other are only equalled by the depth of admiration and sympathy evoked throughout the country by your calm courage, exemplary fortitude, and unfaltering devotion to the good of this country. While we are deeply thankful to Providence for carrying you safely through the trials and tribulations of the most harrowing character, we cannot help feeling grateful for your inflexible determination to go on labouring in the cause of India, which unquestionably you have made your own. We pray that the Almighty may keep you from all further trials, and enable you to grapple successfully with problems which may still remain to be solved. I sincerely hope and pray to God that you will see them all through, thus placing the administration of this country on a still sounder basis, which would result in greater happiness and satisfaction all round, and make India more literally than ever the jewel of the British Crown.

Speaking for myself, I may say that not only do I regard it as my highest privilege to be afforded the opportunity at any time to serve His Majesty with all the resources at my command, but I am, nay I am sure we are all, fully conscious—(and never more so than at this moment)—that the stability or rather the very existence of our possessions, and therefore of the opportunities we have of doing good in the world, are entirely dependent upon the continuity of British rule in India.

Though we all must, and do deplore this terrible war, yet there is no cloud without a silver lining, and we may take some consolation from the thought that it has not only helped to reveal the depth of the devotion of the people, high and low, of this country to the person and throne of their Sovereign, but also to unite two nations, the subjects of a common sovereign, in a bond of kinship and mutual co-operation as no other event could have done. Your Excellency, I state it as my deep conviction that in no manner could the Government's confidence in the whole of India have been more convincingly demonstrated, and no more practical measures of elevating for all time the position of His Majesty's Indian subjects could have been found than the giving to Indians of the



*Banquet at Gwalior.*

opportunity of maintaining the dignity and integrity of the Empire side by side with their brethren of England and the Colonies. And in affording this opportunity, in an ample measure, Your Excellency has not only done a graceful thing, but a thing which could be conceived only by an intellect of the highest order of statesmanship, and prompted by a heart alive to the deepest cravings of human nature and instinct with the subtlest and tenderest of human sympathies.

Ten years ago when I had the honour of welcoming here our gracious Sovereign when he visited this country as the Prince of Wales, I took occasion to express the following sentiments:—“Whatever useful work has been, or is being attempted in the various departments of my State has but one ultimate goal, *viz.*, to help towards the stability of the British Empire, and with that end in view to ameliorate the condition of the people over whom I am called upon to rule.” I hope I may say that the professions I solemnly made in the presence of our future Sovereign have not proved to be exaggerations. A portion of the army maintained by me is at the present moment, I am proud to say, trying to do its humble best in three different theatres of war—in France, Egypt, and East Africa. And the savings of money effected by a sedulous study of varied economies have, I trust, been applied in a fair measure towards helping the Empire in the hour of its need. Your Excellency, while the shadow of this monstrous war hovers over the Empire and forms an all absorbing topic, there can be little inclination on the part of anyone to travel along any other lines, even though the outlook is as cheerful as it could be, and the final issue of the war practically a foregone conclusion. Considering, however, Your Excellency's interest in the concerns of us, the faithful allies of the British nation, and your well-known desire to foster and help progress along their own paths in the States of India, great and small, it may not be out of place for me to refer to what has been attempted and accomplished in this State during the last few years. It is obviously awkward for me to speak either at length or with any emphasis of what we have been attempting to do or think we have done. I shall, therefore, be as brief as possible. Before I actually come to details, I must say that my experience of the affairs of State is necessarily limited, being confined to our own organisation. However, on the basis of that small experience my policy in regard to various matters has been evolved and is steadily developing. First of all, then the importance of educating the people under the control of a civilised administration has been



*Banquet at Gwalior*

recognised at all times, and the placing of education in India on a sound basis is undeniably one of the burning questions of the day in this country. This State, like several of her sisters, maintains an Arts College. In addition, she maintains several special institutions and organisations such as industrial schools, the Civil Service Institute, the Normal and Model Schools, etc., for the general benefit of the people, and the special benefit of the State's services. But where an attempt has been made to broaden the base of the education imparted in the State upon the ancient conceptions of morality, public responsibility and loyalty, and upon the special modern requirements of the masses of the people, is in the providing of suitable text-books along with trained agency for instruction in primary and secondary education. Incidentally I may say that the education of the agriculturists has received special attention. Some of the text-books prepared bear directly on agriculture. Instruction for the zamindar up to a certain standard has been arranged by an indirectly obligatory measure, and without being guilty of self-praise I may be permitted to add that I have designed and written a book called *Zamindar Hitnari*, which aims at broadening the outlook of the landholder, and making him fit for the discharge of his duties and responsibilities, instead of remaining, as he has been for generations, a mere puppet in the hands of the village officials. Female education is also, I am glad to say, becoming popular day by day.

While on the subject of education, I may be permitted to indulge in a general observation. Here again I may of course speak only in terms of my limited experience. I am convinced that if education is to produce the happiest results in this country, it must not be confined to the teaching of the text-books and the delivery of lectures on prescribed subjects in the class room. What is really wanted is a closer supervision combined with fatherly treatment on the part of the teaching staff. They should be made to realise that it is a part of their business, and by far the most important part, to endow their pupils with the correct perspective. Then again the fatherly relation between the teacher and his pupils should not be confined to the class room. He must understand that it is his business to check and correct boys and girls in his care whenever and wherever they require guidance, and this process of correction must extend alike to matters of personal behaviour and to matters which are likely to affect the future outlook upon life of these young people. This is the more necessary in India as the children in this country have not the advantage of home influence.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 87

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

and a uniform wholesome atmosphere which their compeers in the West have.

Turning now to agrarian matters, I am happy to be able to state that a more liberal settlement of land revenue is now in progress. It is permissible to hope that this will lead eventually not only to general prosperity by bringing under the plough the existing culturable waste, but also to restore to their former level the land revenues of this State, which have fallen on account of causes too well-known to need to mention. We have also established a Legislative Council under the name of *Majlis Qanun* to meet the requirements of the State's growing civic and commercial life. It has given not only legislative impetus but by co-ordinating and consolidating laws has brought about consistency and harmony of policy. The village *panchayat* system has been introduced under the Panchayat Boards Act, and the reports I have recently received as regards its working are very encouraging. Indeed, the people are stated to find the system both helpful and beneficial. The State has also endowed a fund for the restoration and maintenance of places of religious worship, irrespective of caste and creed. An Act has been passed to provide for the proper administration of the fund for the general supervision of places of worship under certain conditions. Necessary reforms have been carried out in the Customs and Excise Departments, to suit altered conditions. For all the help and guidance rendered by Government in the completion of these reforms I may once again take the opportunity of returning my hearty thanks. The Customs of the State are now regulated by the levy of imposts on the frontiers only, and the Excise Department is now modelled on the most approved up-to-date lines. The wisdom of these measures has been amply vindicated by the results obtained, both in the smoothness of working and the increase of revenue.

The Durbar's relations with their feudatories are gradually becoming what they should be. To maintain and perpetuate their rights, regulations have been framed, and an exhaustive record of these rights has been provided in the compilation known as the "History Jagirdaran." The Durbar's claims and expectations in regard to such of them as are guaranteed, have been freely ventilated and the hope is confidently entertained that Government will in its own good time make the relations as between the Durbar and certain fiefs approach more to what they should be between a Suzerian and his sub-holders. The inculcation of trust on the one part, and liberality of treatment on the other, will no doubt solve what questions still remain pending. The Durbar would appear



*Banquet at Gwalior.*

to have earned the trust and confidence of this class of their subjects by measures such as the "New Policy," which represents a system of restoring under certain conditions to holders lands resumed and sequestered, strictly according to the rules which obtained until the other day, rules which though just and legally sound were perhaps not too generous in conception. I might speak in a similar strain of other matters such as the promotion of commerce and industry in the State, and other like efforts but the hour is late and I have already made a large draft upon Your Excellency's indulgence. I would therefore conclude with the hope that in speaking at some length I have not failed to interest Your Excellency. I must not omit to add that had it not been for the services loyally rendered by all my officers, to whom from the highest to the lowest I feel much indebted, I should not be in the position to speak to-night as I have been able to do. Before I resume my seat I ask you, Gentlemen, to join with me in drinking to the health of His Excellency Baron Hardinge of Penshurst, Viceroy and Governor General of India.

His Excellency made the following reply :—]

*Your Highness, and Gentlemen,*—I thank Your Highness most heartily for the very friendly terms in which you have proposed my health, and you, Gentlemen, for the cordiality with which you have received the toast.

I have for some time past been anxious to pay an official visit to Gwalior, not because there was any need to satisfy myself by personal inspection of the beauty of its capital, the excellence of its administration or the character of its ruler—for these were already known to me—but because I felt that I should be failing in my duty if I did not accord formal recognition, as the representative of His Majesty the King-Emperor, to the unique services rendered by the Gwalior State, under the rule of the present Maharaja to the welfare of India and the advancement and stability of the British Empire. Unhappy events, to which Your Highness has so tactfully and sympathetically alluded, have hitherto prevented me from fulfilling my desire, and I need only





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 89

---

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

say now that the pleasure with which I had looked forward to this visit has, after many days, been amply and fully realised.

Since Your Highness received your powers some 21 years ago, the history of Gwalior has been one of continuous progress. Every department of the State has received the impress of Your Highness's vigorous personality, and the brief tale which you have told us of the measures of your administration gives but a shadowy picture of the unceasing and devoted labours which you have expended upon the development of the Gwalior State and the well-being of your people. I am glad to note the progress which has been made in the spread of education in all its branches on wise and well-considered lines, and what Your Highness has said as to the need for close supervision and fatherly treatment of the students, both in and out of school, commands my complete and whole-hearted concurrence. Nowhere more than in India has the truth of the maxim that "A little knowledge is a dangerous thing" been more strikingly exemplified, and it is upon the degree to which education, both of the mind and character, can be made more real and thorough, that the future of this great Empire in no small measure depends. In British India we have done something towards this end, and I rejoice that Your Highness's views and endeavours are directed towards the same goal. The interest which the Chiefs of Central India, and Your Highness in particular, have taken in the Daly College at Indore and the munificent support that you have given to that institution, show that you realise too that it is not only the common people, but also the Rulers and the Estate-holders, who require to have their faculties developed and their character strengthened and purified by an enlightened and liberal system of training, and I wish you all success in





---

*Banquet at Gwalior.*

your efforts to raise the standard both in the Chiefs' Colleges and in the local schools.

Your Highness's policy in regard to agriculture and irrigation is also marked by a progressive and enlightened spirit. The construction of irrigation works spread over a wide area should prove not only a source of greatly increased revenue, but an effective protection against famine, while the scheme for agricultural advisers, which Gwalior has adopted jointly with other States in Central India, holds immense possibilities for improving both the quantity and the quality of the produce of the land. The efforts which the Durbar have made to reform and develop the Customs and Excise administration are also a subject for warm congratulation, and I am very glad to learn that Your Highness appreciates the help rendered by the Excise Commissioner for Central India, the extension of whose services will, I am confident, be in the best interests of the States as well as of the Governments of the neighbouring provinces.

The co-operation of the Gwalior Durbar both with the Government and with the neighbouring States in these and other matters, betokens a statesmanlike breadth of view and a regard for the public weal which I have always been accustomed to associate with Your Highness's name. More particularly I have been struck by the loyal support given by Gwalior and the other States of Central India to the policy of my Government in regard to the stoppage of opium cultivation. I trust that our recent decision to purchase part of our requirements from the Malwa States will provide an outlet for existing stocks and so help to alleviate the depression caused by the cessation of export to the China market.

Gentlemen, the achievements of our princely host in every branch of the administration of his State and his great services to the Empire have long marked him out



*Banquet at Gwalior.*

as one of the greatest of Indian rulers. But if our gratitude for his services and our appreciation of his character were great before, how much greater must they be now after the boundless generosity which he has shown in connection with the war in which we are now engaged. I have before me a list of His Highness's gifts, which is too long to give in detail, it is sufficient to remind you that besides maintaining two regiments and a Transport Corps at the front, and making princely donations to the various Relief Funds amounting to over £50,000, His Highness has undertaken to pay the whole of the balance of the cost of the Hospital ship *Loyalty*, after the subscriptions from other sources have been deducted; he is maintaining a Convalescent Home for wounded Indian soldiers in East Africa, and has presented a Motor Ambulance fleet at an estimated cost of £25,000, besides motor transport and motor cars for the British expeditionary force at a cost of £23,000. He has offered six aeroplanes mounted with guns and armoured, and, in fact, one can hardly open the newspaper without reading of some fresh instance of His Highness's generosity. These gifts, which include only a part of His Highness's contributions to the war, are in themselves a monument to which His Highness and his successors after him will always be able to point with legitimate pride, and they may be sure that the British Government will not forget its great obligations to the Gwalior Durbar. But it is not so much the magnitude of His Highness's donations, vast though it is, that appeals to the imagination and touches the hearts of his friends and admirers. It is the spirit of loyalty and sympathy that underlies them. Ever since the war began, every want that His Highness has been able to discover by enquiry in this country or through his Agents in London has immediately been supplied.





CSL

92 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Banquet at Gwalior.*

I find it difficult to put into words the feelings of gratitude and regard which I entertain towards Your Highness. I can only tender to you, on behalf of His Majesty the King-Emperor and of the Government of India, our heartiest and most sincere thanks for all that you have done. If I may add one more word on this subject I would like to assure Your Highness that, while I greatly deplore the serious breakdown in health which necessarily prevented you from fulfilling your desire to go on active service, at the same time I recognise that by remaining in India, to administer your State and to initiate and organise the various schemes of relief which I have indicated, you have done service no less valuable for the Empire than if you had been able to proceed to the scene of battle. This must be a real consolation to Your Highness for what was, as we all know, a very deep and bitter disappointment. The Ruling Princes of India with that fervour of loyalty which has always characterised them, have responded nobly to the call of Empire. Many of them are serving His Majesty, either in their own persons or through their Imperial Service Troops, in the field of battle, and all without exception have placed their wealth and resources at the disposal of the Crown. This spontaneous outburst of loyal devotion, though it was not unexpected by those who knew the feelings and traditions of the States, came as a revelation to the outside world, who have at last learned to appreciate what India and its Princes and peoples mean to the British Empire. Foremost among the Princes who have combined to produce this revelation, stands the Maharaja Scindia, whose guests we are to-night. Gentlemen, I give you the toast of that great statesman and ruler, Major-General His Highness Sir Madho Rao Scindia Bahadur, Maharaja of Gwalior.



## ADDRESS FROM SIPRI MUNICIPALITY.

[The members of the Sipri Municipality presented an address to 14th April  
 the Viceroy on the 14th April. This was read by His Highness the 1915.  
 Maharaja of Gwalior and was as follows :—

*Your Excellency*,—The members of the local Municipality have asked me to address Your Excellency on their behalf and it has afforded me much gratification to accede to their request.

It may perhaps interest Your Excellency to know that this is a very ancient town and a very sacred spot. Its current name Sipri is a distortion of its proper name which is " Shiva-Puri " and this name suggests that the god Shiva the Lord of the Himalayas favoured this region in the remote ages. It is therefore still perhaps for that reason a place of pilgrimage and at certain times of the year people of faith come here from long distances to bathe in the pool called " Bangunga " and to worship. But this is not Sipri's only claim to being recognised as a place of some local importance.

In more recent times, its equable climate, rather than its strategic value attracted the Government Military authorities and until the end of the '80's some troops under the command of a few British officers were cantoned here.

Lastly it finds itself the summer resort of the Gwalior Administration and we are proud to call it our little " Hill Station."

In still more recent years it has been honoured by visits from our August Sovereign, His Majesty the King-Emperor, Your Excellency's predecessors in office Lords Curzon and Minto and last year and this year by Your Excellency. It is thus a place of proud memories and memorable associations. As in addition to enjoying this distinction it has a salubrious climate, a fair share of game and withal is easily accessible both by roads and railway, the members of the Municipality look forward to its becoming a place which people even outside Gwalior may care frequently to visit.

In anticipation of that state of things a Polo Ground has been made, and a circular road seven miles long has been provided. Lastly as an additional attraction this combined Theatre and Town Hall has been built and this Hall I have the honour to request Your Excellency to inaugurate and to permit it to be called the " Hardinge Hall " after Your Excellency's honoured name.

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*Your Highness and Gentlemen*,—I have listened with much interest to the account of Sipri, its history and attractions, which Your Highness has just given us. I



94 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Opening of Salvation Army Industrial Exhibition at Simla.*

visited Sipri last year for the first time and Your Highness will admit that I have lost no time in showing my appreciation of its climate and its sport by visiting it again. Since my last visit many improvements have been effected and I understand that a spring of water of exceptional medicinal and other qualities has been discovered in the neighbourhood, and it is possible that Sipri may yet become the fashionable watering-place of Central India. This may be a dream of the distant future, but should it fail to materialize, I feel sure that the failure will be due to no want of enterprise or hospitality on the part of Your Highness or the Members of the Municipal Corporation. The latest example of this enterprise is the theatre in which we now stand and I have great pleasure in accepting your kind invitation to inaugurate this hall and in meeting your wishes by permitting it to be called the "Hardinge Hall." I thank you also for the handsome casket in which the address is enclosed. I shall always keep it as a memento of pleasant days, good sport and princely hospitality.

OPENING OF SALVATION ARMY INDUSTRIAL EXHIBITION  
AT SIMLA.1st June  
1915.

[His Excellency the Viceroy opened the Exhibition in the afternoon of the 1st June, amid a large gathering.

The Commissioner Mr. Booth Tucker in welcoming His Excellency said :—

*Your Excellency*,—We are the more grateful for your presence on this occasion because we realise that the great War now raging on so vast a scale must have added immensely to your burdens. We should like to embrace this opportunity of saying that our prayers are with you at this time of stress and storm.

Thousands of Salvationists have responded to the call of their King and country, and are serving at the front, while our London headquarters has equipped and manned with staff and nurses two units, each of six motor ambulances, for the care of the wounded.

In the accompanying address Your Excellency will find a few brief particulars regarding the progress of our work in India.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 95*

---

*Opening of Salvation Army Industrial Exhibition at Simla.*

Truly God has been good to us, and we give him the glory for what he has enabled us to accomplish—"not by might nor by power, but by his spirit."

Again we thank Your Excellency most heartily for having honoured this Exhibition with your presence, and assure you that this will prove a great stimulus and encouragement to our workers throughout the length and breadth of India in their efforts for the welfare of her submerged.

THE ADDRESS.

The Industrial Social, Reformatory and Missionary-work in which we are engaged in India embraces many branches.

In some 3,000 towns and villages our operations are being carried on among the depressed classes and others who have been wounded in the strife of life, or who whether through their own fault or their misfortune have sunk in the quagmire of drink and vice and crime.

Engaged in this work we have more than 300 European Missionaries and 2,500 Indian workers entirely set apart and supported by our organisation, while some 70,000 men and women cheerfully give their unpaid labour and contributions to the cause.

As a Missionary body to-day we rank fourth in India in the number of our European workers.

Along agricultural lines we are engaged in colonizing some 40,000 acres, including a 23,000 acres tract in the Sunderbans near Calcutta. To these we hope shortly to add a colony of 2,500 acres in the Punjab.

Our efforts at popularizing the Silk Industry as a future source of wealth for India have met with considerable success, though we hardly think they have as yet attracted as much official interest and support as we might fairly have expected. The silkworm suffers from the fact that he can be classed as neither cow nor crop, and therefore cannot come under the generous regis of the Agricultural Department. Neither, until his death and burial in his silky coffin, can he be said to come under the purview of the Department of Commerce and Industry and not being current coin of the realm either in the form of gold, silver or bank notes, the Finance Department will naturally not acknowledge the infant castaway. We have hoped that some ingenious inventor might impress him into the service of the British Empire in the war, in providing wings for our airships and flying machines, and comforts for our wounded, but so far neither the military nor the medical service have as yet



*Opening of Salvation Army Industrial Exhibition at Simla.*

recognised the value of his services, or sought to add him to their list of recruits.

And yet in other parts of the world the silkworm has been the "*dat putra*" of Kings and Presidents, while Parliaments have voted him princely subsidies, and the poor have blest him as the payer of their taxes and the slayer of the wolf that haunts their door!

I am not without hope that Your Excellency will render to this deserted orphan child of India's soil the powerful patronage and protection which shall enable him to bring to India's neediest classes the succour that is already enjoyed by the peasant millions of China, Japan, the Levant, Persia, Hungary, Italy and France.

There is another branch of our work here represented which has attracted much more universal sympathy and help. I refer to our work among the criminal tribes. This has made rapid and encouraging progress during the last two years. At our last Exhibition in 1913, we had 11 Settlements and 3 Industrial Homes for children, with a total population of 2,360 men, women and children. We have now 27 settlements and 6 children's homes for these tribes with a total population of over 6,000. Additional settlements are in course of preparation for several thousand additional members.

Two years ago our settlements were confined to the Punjab and the United Provinces. They have now been extended to Madras, Bengal and Bihar and Orissa, and will shortly include Bombay, Assam and Rajputana.

To find employment for such large numbers, and to make such employment at the same time of a congenial and remunerative character has been no easy task. Many of them, when they come to us, boast of never having done a hard day's work in their life. Crime to them is profitable. They have never attended our colleges, but according to their rough and ready calculations it is so much easier to steal Rs. 100 in a single night than to earn the same amount by working at 4 annas a day for 400 days? Hence it is difficult to wean them from crime. It is their hereditary profession. They are trained to it from childhood. They enjoy the excitement and do not find much hardship in the enforced rest of an occasional term of imprisonment in His Majesty's comfortable jail.

But Your Excellency will see in this Exhibition some evidences that our efforts for their reformation have not been in vain, and you will be interested in hearing that criminal tribes women are now engaged in stitching garments and uniforms for our soldiers at the Front.



*Opening of Salvation Army Industrial Exhibition at Simla.*

In one village their honest earnings now amount to more than Rs. 2,000 per month, derived from field crops, cattle breeding, wages for labour and mat making. Crime has ceased. There is not a policeman on the settlement. None are needed. Their own headmen and watchmen are the champions of law and order. Drink has been suppressed. The women are tidy and well dressed, the Manager having refused to give Bazar passes until their matted hair had made its first acquaintance with the comb, and filthy rags had been exchanged for clean garments. When we recently visited the settlement prizes were offered for the ten tidiest and most neatly dressed women, but it was difficult to select them from the 200 competitors in cleanliness, who presented themselves for examination.

In another settlement, hundreds of ex-criminals find employment in preparing metal for the roads and railways from a stone quarry. When we visited them a few weeks ago they were singing at their work. How different was our first experience, when their very donkeys refused to carry stone and the settlers exclaimed that they were not coolies and would never stoop to such degrading work.

The employers of labour are now coming to our assistance. From the tea gardens of Assam has come a warm invitation to send them in thousands, while mine-owners have offered to pay and care for those whom we may supply. In each case a stipulation is added that the Salvation Army should provide an officer to drill and organise our ragged regiment of industrial recruits.

Our other activities include nearly 500 village schools attended by about 13,000 children; Industrial homes for stranded Europeans in Delhi, Calcutta and Bombay; hostels for released prisoners in Lahore, Madras and Colombo; 9 hospitals and dispensaries caring annually for more than 50,000 patients and Industrial Homes for women in Bombay, Calcutta, Madras, Rangoon and Colombo.

One of our most interesting recent departures has been the establishment of a Beggars' Home in Colombo, which has resulted in clearing the streets of the 1,200 starving Lazaruses who lay at her gates eking out a scanty and miserable subsistence, with a death rate of 50 per cent. which was a standing menace to the health of the city. Colombo is we believe the first city of the East which has had the courage to tackle this dreadful problem and to remove this blot from her escutcheon. We are waiting to see who will be the next! The problem is difficult, but not impossible.

The establishment of an annual Arbour Day, the planting of thousands of Eucalyptus trees as the great Malaria fighter of the



*Opening of Salvation Army Industrial Exhibition at Simla.*

Orient and the popularisation of Iodine as the most effective remedy for plague have been among our minor activities.

But it is with feelings of profound emotion, as well as gratitude, that we greet Your Excellency on this occasion.

Our memories cannot but carry us back to the last two ceremonies when here in Simla and at our Tata Silk Farm in Bangalore Her Excellency Lady Hardinge graced the ceremony with her presence, and gave an impetus to this branch of our work. In her India mourns the loss of a guardian angel—of one whom she will recognise in days to come as a modern Mahatma, who has with Your Excellency led the van of India's Industrial and Social Progress.

In Ceylon there is a famous banyan tree, which is regarded with universal veneration, which was brought to the island by an Indian Princess, and which is said to have sprung from a branch of the tree under which Buddha himself once sat. May we not apply the simile to Her Excellency, whose sympathetic hand has helped to plant on India's shores the many-rooted banyan—the *Ficus Britto-Indica*—of Industrial and Social advance, under the shadow of which multitudes of her poor may in future ages find shelter and relief? In the soft and fertile soil of her depressed and needy classes the tree has already thriven and thrust many of its roots, while still hanging in the air we believe Your Excellency will recognise in this Exhibition some infant rootlets, not yet imbedded in the soil, but seeking their future resting place.

It is customary in some parts of India to place beneath such aerial roots hollow bamboos, which shall meet them halfway and guide them to the ground, till they are long and strong and vigorous enough to dispense with the temporary aid they have received. To provide such assistance is the object of this Exhibition, and we trust that Your Excellency, and the ladies and gentlemen present on this occasion, will look with a not too critical eye on these humble efforts of the Salvation Army on India's behalf.

The Viceroy made the following reply :—]

*Mr. Commissioner Booth Tucker, Mrs. Booth Tucker, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—I very highly appreciate the opportunity, which has been afforded me to-day, of testifying to the lively interest which I have always felt in your work and that of your comrades of the Salvation Army in India. I have already had the pleasure of read-



*St. John Ambulance Association.*

ing in the address, which you have now presented to me, of the many and varied activities in which the Salvation Army is engaged, and I have been greatly impressed both by the broad spirit of philanthropy in which these projects have been conceived and no less by the practical commonsense which you are bringing to bear upon their successful completion.

The many useful and beautiful objects collected here to-day, all of which have been made under the auspices of the Salvation Army, form a pleasing reminder of the splendid results which your efforts have already secured.

In now declaring the Exhibition open, I will only wish you, in this and in your other enterprises, all that success which you have so unselfishly worked for and so richly deserved.

## ST. JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION.

## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING.

[The annual general meeting of the St. John Ambulance Association in India was held at Viceregal Lodge on the evening of the 24th June in the Council Chamber, His Excellency the Viceroy presiding. Among those present were the Lieutenant-Governor and Lady O'Dwyer, Sir Beauchamp Duff, the Bishop of Lahore, Mr. and Mrs. Claude Hill, Sir Edward Maclagan, the Kaur Sahib of Patiala, Sir Harnam Singh, Sir Pardey and Lady Lukis, Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Grant, Mr. J. B. Wood, Mr. Sharp, Sir Arthur Ker, Mr. and Mrs. Brunyate, General and Mrs. G. Williams, the Hon'ble Mrs. Spence, Sir James Roberts, and many others. 24th June 1915]

The report for the past year was presented by the Commander-in-Chief, who said :—Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen,—As Chairman of the Indian Council of the St. John Ambulance Association, it falls to me at this meeting held in accordance with the ancient custom of the Order of which our Association is the Ambulance Department on St. John Day to present the annual report. No one can read this report without feeling that it is a document of which any society might well feel proud. A glance at the tables at the end of the volume show that ambulance work is going on in every corner of India, and that before the war gave such prominence to





## 100 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

### *St. John Ambulance Association.*

its endeavour, the Association was carrying out with great efficiency its three-fold mission to aid the injured, to nurse the sick, and to prevent disease. It will be seen that the Indian Council is fortunate in possessing a large number of trophies for annual competition, which are of very great value in stimulating public interest in the work. In some of these, such as the challenge shields for Regular Troops, Imperial Service Troops, and Volunteers, I, as Commander-in-Chief, am especially interested. The Association, however, spreads its net wide, and railwaymen, policemen, and boy scouts are all provided for.

For the ladies there is a special trophy which is a permanent memorial of the interest taken in ambulance work by the late lady president, whose loss we all so deeply deplore. It was unfortunately found necessary on account of the war to abandon the All-India Ambulance competitions this year, but we hope to hold them in January next.

I purposely omit any reference to the Red Cross work which is now such a feature of the Association's efforts. That subject will be dealt with very fully by Sir Pardey Lukis, Chairman of the Executive Committee. But as Commander-in-Chief I feel I must bear witness here to the appreciation of the work of the Association in this direction which is felt by the Army of India and by myself. It is not too much to say that the Indian Ambulance Department of the Association has ably maintained the traditions of the Ancient Order of St. John, the oldest military medical organisation in the world, and that the Army in India was fortunate in having this great society ready to come to the assistance of its wounded on the outbreak of this terrible war.

Your Excellency, with these remarks I beg, with your permission, to present the annual report.

### REVIEW OF WAR WORK.

General Sir Pardey Lukis, addressing the meeting, said :—Your Excellency,—I rise to present the report of the Red Cross work of the St. John Ambulance Association in India from the commencement of the war up to the 8th instant. This report speaks for itself, and needs no remarks on my part, but with Your Excellency's permission I should like to say a few words with reference to certain developments that have taken place since this report was printed. First of all I will ask you to look at item 17, on page 6 of the report, where you will see it stated that His Highness the Maharaja Scindia has presented to the Indian Council five hundred 10-bed



*St. John Ambulance Association.*

hospital units for Indian troops. In the April number of our *Ambulance Gazette* you will find on page 156 a picture of the whole consignment loaded up on 20 transport carts, ready for despatch to the front. I now have much pleasure in announcing that His Highness has intimated his intention of presenting us with a similar gift of five hundred units for the use of British troops, thereby bringing the total amount of this generous donation up to one thousand 10-bed units of an estimated value of over two lakhs of rupees.

Next I may mention that the three motor boats, the photographs of which are displayed for inspection, have now been sent to the Persian Gulf, and are, I believe, already working at Basra. In addition to these three we hope to be able to supply ten more of light draught and suitable for river work, should the military authorities require them, and we have already received from Her Highness the Begum Sahiba of Bhopal a sum of Rs. 14,000 for the purchase of two such boats.

I may also mention that, thanks to Lady Earle, we have now received an offer of two more motor ambulances from the ladies of Assam, thus bringing the total for that Province up to four, three of which have been given by the ladies of Assam and one by the Rani of Bijni.

Lastly I wish to report that the military authorities have accepted our offer to equip and staff for a period of at least one year a special war hospital to be worked in connection with the X-ray Institute at Dehra Dun. It is proposed that this hospital should be under the charge of Major Walter, the Superintendent of the Institute, and it will be reserved for patients requiring special electrical and X-ray treatment, or the localisation of deep-seated foreign bodies. The most up-to-date apparatus will be available for these purposes, among which I may mention: full-length electric baths and Schnee's four celled bath for the administration of galvanic, faradic, sinusoidal, and rhythmically interrupted currents; apparatus for the treatment of sinuses, stiff joints, etc., by the ionisation method, vibratory massage and treatment by radiant heat and light, as well as by high frequency currents and diathermy. This last method is specially suitable in cases of "trench foot." The estimated total cost of upkeep of this hospital for one year is half a lakh of rupees, and the cost per bed is Rs. 2,000. I think it will be agreed that the establishment of such a hospital is worthy of the best traditions of the Order of St. John, and that it is a most fitting undertaking for the Ancient Order of Hospitaliers.



*St. John Ambulance Association.*

Before concluding I wish to lay stress on the fact that the efficiency of our Red Cross work is the result of the steady consolidation and organisation of the civil side of the Association, which has been the object of the labours of the executive committee of Indian Council during the three years preceding the outbreak of hostilities, and I desire particularly to place on record the indebtedness both of the Association and of the public to our General Secretary, Lieutenant-Colonel Blackham, to whose untiring energy and enterprise, as well as to his fertility of resource and his intimate knowledge of the country, is due much of the success that has attended our efforts.

In conclusion allow me on behalf of the executive committee to acknowledge the cordial co-operation of the various ladies' associations which have been formed in different parts of India, and the valuable services rendered by the willing band of helpers of all classes and creeds, who have assisted either by donations or in connection with the various working parties. To one and all of these we tender our grateful thanks.

*THE FINANCIAL POSITION.*

Sir Arthur Ker who spoke next, said:—Your Excellencies, Ladies and Gentlemen,—It is my pleasant duty, as Treasurer of this Association, to present satisfactory statements of the accounts of the general funds of the Indian headquarters, and of the St. John Ambulance Red Cross War Fund for India. It will be seen that the Indian Council has kept its general and war funds quite separate, and that it aims at an endowment reserve fund which will ensure its permanency. This reserve fund is now Rs. 45,000, which is not of course a large sum for such an association, but it shows steady progress, especially when we recall that some five years ago the total assets of the Indian branch were only three hundred rupees. The annual Government grant is Rs. 5,000, and though helpful, it is only a fraction of our annual expenditure, which is roughly over a quarter of a lakh. Most of our contributions have been received in small sums, and we look for further and more generous donations. A much larger endowment reserve fund is required if the future of our Association is to be definitely assured.

With these remarks I beg to submit the accounts.

*THE SECRETARY'S STATEMENT.*

Lieutenant-Colonel Blackham, General Secretary, said:—Your Excellencies, Your Honour, Ladies and Gentlemen,—I have been



*St. John Ambulance Association.*

asked by the Chairman of the Executive Committee to say a few words with reference to the report regarding the reorganisation of the three provincial centres referred to in item 6 of the agenda. The principle adopted by the Indian Council when the work was organised on its present lines in 1908 was to induce local authorities and heads of the communities to become *ex-officio*, the local leaders of the Association, instead of leaving this duty to the individual efforts of private persons, whose transfers might cause the local organisation to cease to exist. In order to make units of manageable size and to encourage the development of local interest in the work, it was sought to form branches, or as they are designated centres, of the Association in the various geographical sub-divisions of India. In each area the official head of the province or administration was asked to become the president of a provincial centre. These provincial centres are designated to be administrative rather than executive bodies, and it is their duty to sub-divide territory into district centres which under local administration carry on the executive work, educational and Red Cross of the Association. More than 200 centres on these lines have been formed in every corner of India, and also in Burma, but the actual activities of these bodies have varied very greatly. The Punjab and North-West Provinces centres have been particularly backward, but it will be seen that owing to the great interest displayed by His Honour Sir Michael O'Dwyer and Sir George Roos-Keppel these centres now bid fair to be models for the rest of India. Last July the assets of the Punjab centre were Rs. 16, but it will be seen that it has now a cash balance of over Rs. 3,800, and has issued almost as many certificates, etc., during the first five months of the present financial year as it did during the whole of the years 1913 and 1914.

It will be seen that the Punjab centre has taken an active part in the Red Cross work of the Association as it has endowed a bed in the St. John War Hospital in France. The North-West Frontier Province centre was only reorganised in April last, but it is showing immense activity under the guidance of Sir George Roos-Keppel, who has had practical experience of the work of the St. John Ambulance Association in France. This centre has presented a motor ambulance to the Indian Council.

In Southern India the Presidency centre did not enjoy much official favour until the arrival of the present Governor. Lord Pentland since his arrival in Madras has taken the keenest interest in the work of the centre and took over the presidency of the centre in 1915. Under His Excellency's patronage and due almost entirely to his initiative, the first ambulance competition ever held in





104. *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*St. John Ambulance Association.*

Southern India took place in February last. These competitions were on a very extensive scale, and were made specially interesting by being associated with military operations carried out by the local volunteers. In all these reorganised centres the enrolment of the members has been given a prominent position in the scheme of the work. Until recently this had been largely neglected by the officers of our centres. They have failed to grasp the fact that in addition to being an educational body the Association is a Red Cross Society. Our Secretaries have rested content with holding a certain number of classes and have not seriously endeavoured to obtain members. This matter is now, however, receiving attention, and with the stimulating example of Japan before them, where three per cent. of the population belongs to the Red Cross Society, our centres in the far north of the Empire at Peshawar, and the southernmost point of the Peninsula at Trivandrum are daily enrolling members under the banner of St. John, the emblem which for eight centuries has been symbolic of kindly charity to the suffering in peace and help to the wounded in war.

Certain gentlemen having been elected councillors, the Viceroy decorated Colonel H. Hendley, I.M.S., with the badge of Honorary Associate, and His Excellency then addressed the meeting. His speech was loudly applauded, and the proceedings then terminated.

His Excellency spoke as follows :—]

*Ladies and Gentlemen*,—I have now had the honour of presiding at three Annual Meetings of the St. John Ambulance Association, and this is probably the last occasion on which I shall have the pleasure of being present at a meeting of the Indian Branch.

We have become so accustomed to a state of war that it is difficult to realise the unruffled calm in which we last met 11 months before the war broke out. And my task was then to dwell upon the utility of the Association in the piping times of peace.

I pointed out the value of its trained men and women on occasions when great crowds assembled and expressed the conviction that the Association might be a useful factor in disseminating an elementary knowledge of hygiene in this country, a matter which has received





*St. John Ambulance Association.*

no small measure of attention from my Government, and must indeed appeal to all thinking men.

To-night, however, I have to sound an entirely different note, for the clash of arms appealed at once to the instincts of the Association and reproduced its original characteristics as a society for the care of those hurt in battle.

Few people in India realised—I doubt if I did so myself—that, on the outbreak of this lamentable war, this Association, whose growth in India has just been dealt with by Sir Pardey Lukis, would promptly take up the rôle of a Red Cross Society and discharge its functions with such resources and ability.

Let me briefly recapitulate the achievements of the Association.

We have just learnt that it has collected the splendid sum of over three and a half lakhs, and that it has despatched Red Cross Gifts and material to the value of no less than ten lakhs to the various theatres of war.

In addition to organising a scheme for supplying Red Cross Gifts, the Indian Association has raised 14 motor ambulances which are serving either at the front or with the War Hospitals in India. It has sent a small fleet of motor ambulance boats up the Persian Gulf. It has provided *personnel* for ambulance duties. It has assisted to equip Military War Hospitals in India with all sorts of comforts and with special apparatus for the treatment of the wounded. It has helped the Sister Red Cross Societies of all the Allies by gifts of money and material. It has endowed nearly a ward and a half in the War Hospital now, I believe, at the front, which the Order of St. John of Jerusalem has recently founded in accordance with its ancient tradition of establishing hospitals for Armies in the field. It has sent religious books for Sikhs and Mahomedans to the Military Hospitals in Europe and comforts for the Indian Soldiers' Fund.



*St. John Ambulance Association.*

And last, but by no means least, the Association is providing a War Hospital here in India for the reception of severely wounded officers and men requiring electrical treatment.

I think these achievements are indeed remarkable, especially if we bear in mind the fact pointed out by the Treasurer that about five years ago the total assets of the Association in India amounted to only a few hundred rupees.

I have so far spoken of the Association in an impersonal way, but I do not forget that it is composed of persons—some of whom I see around me here this evening—and that all its success is due to personal effort bent and concentrated towards a common end.

The Ruling Chiefs of India have been most liberal in their contributions and have in many cases organised centres in their States. It would be quite impossible for me to tell the tale in the brief time at my disposal of all the help they have rendered. But you have heard from the lips of Sir Pardey Lukis the latest example of the unparalleled generosity of my friend, His Highness the Maharaja Scindia, and I take this opportunity of announcing to you that another friend of mine, His Highness the Maharaja of Jaipur, in sending a message asking to be excused from attending this meeting, has most generously forwarded a donation of Rs. 5,000 to the funds of the Association to be allocated in any way I may think fit. In accepting with gratitude this noble contribution, I have decided to hand it over to the Executive Committee with an instruction that it should be devoted to the maintenance of beds at the Dehra Dun War Hospital, to which I have already alluded. I should like to mention the enormous outturn of work by the ladies both European and Indian of a Western Presidency under



*St. John Ambulance Association.*

distinguished and energetic auspices, but I am reluctant to do so, lest I fail to do justice to the magnificent efforts that have been put forth in other Presidencies under other high auspices and indeed in every part of the Indian Empire; but here in Simla I speak of my own knowledge when I say that I have been filled with admiration at the way in which various Committees and numerous working parties have laboured and slaved in the common cause. But all this self-sacrificing labour would have been thrown away if it had not been wisely organised and directed, and I therefore desire to endorse the words that have fallen from Sir Pardey Lukis regarding the General Secretary, and I think you will all join with me in thinking that our thanks are due not only to the General Secretary who has worked so hard, but also to the Chairman of the Executive Committee under whose guidance he has worked, and that is to Sir Pardey Lukis himself.

I can remember smiling at the enthusiasm of the General Secretary when, at the first meeting over which I presided, he expressed the conviction that, in a few years, "there will hardly be a hamlet from Tonk to Trichinopoly and from Bombay to Bhamo where the Association is unknown."

I think that this day is not so far distant as it seemed to us then and the Indian Council may reasonably claim that the Association has taken firm and healthy root in every corner of the Indian Empire.

Even when I cease to rule its fortunes, I shall always watch with interest its progress and recall with some personal gratification its great achievements during my term of office as President in India.



**MEETING OF THE IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL,  
SIMLA.**

THE HON'BLE MR. MIAN MUHAMMAD SHAFI'S RESOLUTION REGARDING  
REPRESENTATION OF INDIA IN THE IMPERIAL CONFERENCE.

22nd Sept.  
1915.

[The above resolution was proposed at the second meeting on  
the 22nd September :—

The Hon'ble Mr. Shafi, in proposing his resolution on India's participation in the Imperial Conferences, said the gradual evolution in a world-wide Empire of a constitutional system of Government was undoubtedly the surest guarantee of permanence and stability. To this country it was a source of deep disappointment and profound astonishment that India should hitherto have been excluded from the scheme of Imperial Federation. The request embodied in the resolution he was about to propose was only the logical result of the utterances of Lord Curzon as to India's position in the Empire. Lord Curzon was now a member of the National Cabinet to which he (the speaker) was appealing, and India of to-day and the future historian would judge of Lord Curzon's sincerity as an imperial statesman by the measure of support he gave to the earnest appeal that India was making to be allowed to take her proper place in the Imperial Federation of Greater Britain. Under the world conditions brought into existence by modern culture and civilisation the East was bound henceforward to play an increasingly important part in international affairs, and it must be obvious that not only had India become the pivot of the East, but that she was destined to play a still more important part in the political and commercial spheres. Further the strategical position of India, both in relation to the Empire, and in relation to the States with which the vital interests of the British Empire were likely to come into conflict in the future, was becoming more and more important. The speaker went on to dwell upon the importance of the Imperial problems in which India was directly concerned, and on the domestic problems, such as immigration and tariffs, which could only be satisfactorily solved by periodical Imperial Conferences. The presence at such Imperial Conferences of one or more representatives of India would not only satisfy Indian sentiment, but would prove of immense benefit to the Empire at large. Mr. Shafi went on to speak of the part that India was playing in the war, and said that seeing what India had willingly and spontaneously done in this gigantic struggle what would she not be prepared to do if allowed her proper place in the counsels of the Empire? In concluding he said the dawn of a new





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 109

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council, Simla.*

era of hope and trust had risen above the horizon, and it behoved well-wishers of the country to approach this question in a spirit of hopefulness, and to deal with it in the light of those principles of constructive statesmanship which alone could lead to success. India was not content with the occasional presence of the Secretary of State at the Imperial Conferences, what she wanted was her own direct representation, like that of the British Colonies. On behalf of 313 millions of his countrymen, representing over 75 per cent. of the entire population of the Empire, he appealed to His Majesty's Government, and to the enlightened conscience of their British fellow-subjects, for India's submission to the Imperial Federation. With confidence in the justice of their claim, and a heart full of hope, he moved: "This Council recommends to the Governor General in Council that a representation be sent, through the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, to His Majesty's Government, urging that India should, in future, be officially represented at the Imperial Conference."

His Excellency the Viceroy then spoke as follows:—]

It has been a source of profound satisfaction to me that it has been within my power to accept for discussion the very moderate and statesmanlike resolution, happily devoid of all controversial character, that has been proposed by the Hon'ble Mr. Muhammad Shafi, and it is a matter of still greater satisfaction and pleasure to me to be able to announce that the Government of India gladly accept this important resolution, which has their warmest sympathy, and, if it is accepted by Council as a whole, the Government will readily comply with the recommendation contained therein.

We have all listened with deep interest to Mr. Muhammad Shafi's eloquent speech, and it is a real pleasure to the Government of India to be able to associate themselves with his resolution.

Before proceeding further it would be as well that I should recapitulate what has taken place at Imperial Conferences in the past, and define the actual constitution of the Conference as created by the Government who have hitherto been represented in it.



110 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council, Simla.*

It was due to the presence in London in 1887 of the Premiers of the various self-governing Dominions, representing their countries at the celebrations of the Jubilee of the late Queen Victoria, that the idea of a Colonial Conference first took practical shape, and similar meetings took place in 1897, 1902, 1907 and 1911. At the earlier meetings, the Secretary of State for the Colonies presided.

In 1887 the Secretary of State for India attended the formal opening meetings of the Colonial Conference, but at subsequent proceedings neither he nor any representative of Indian interests was present.

At the meetings of the Colonial Conferences held in 1897 and 1902, the Secretary of State for India neither attended nor was represented.

In 1907, by arrangement between Lord Morley, then Secretary of State for India, and the Prime Minister, Sir James Mackay, now Lord Inchcape, was permitted to attend the meetings in the absence of Lord Morley, not as a member of the Conference nor as the representative of India, but on behalf of the India Office, and "with a view to the representation of Indian interests" and in a debate upon Colonial preference, Sir James addressed the Conference at some length, explaining the Free Trade principles on which the economic situation in India is based.

In that year a new constitution was approved by the Conference for its future gatherings.

Henceforth it was to be known as the Imperial Conference, and was to be, in the words of a resolution passed by the Conference, "a periodical meeting for the discussion of matters of common interest between His Majesty's Government and His Governments of the self-governing Dominions beyond the seas." With the change of title, additional importance was given to the





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 111

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council, Simla.*

Assembly by the assumption of the Presidency by the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom.

The members of the Conference, as then and now constituted, are the Prime Minister of the United Kingdom, the Secretary of State for the Colonies, and the Prime Ministers of the self-governing Dominions, but again in the words of the resolution, "such other Ministers as the respective Governments may appoint will also be members of the Conference, it being understood that, except by special permission of the Conference, each discussion will be conducted by not more than two representatives from each Government, and each Government will have only one vote."

At the Imperial Conference of 1911, the Secretary of State for India was present at a meeting, but India herself had no recognised place in this Conference.

Representation is, therefore, at present confined to the United Kingdom and the self-governing Dominions, and no one can now attend the Conference as a representative except a Minister. Further, alterations in the constitution of the Conference are made only by, and at, the Conference itself; and, if precedent be followed, take effect only at the next succeeding Conference. From this statement of the actual constitution of the Imperial Conference you will see that the ultimate decision upon the representation of India at the next meeting of the Conference rests with the Conference itself. It is of course premature to consider the manner in which the representation of India, if admitted, should be effected, but *primâ facie* it would appear reasonable that India should be represented by the Secretary of State and one or two representatives nominated by the Secretary of State in consultation with the Viceroy, such nominees being ordinarily selected from officials resident or serving in India. The present practice of the Imperial Con-



112 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council, Simla.*

ference excludes non-official representatives. It would of course be incumbent on these nominees to act in the Conference in conformity with the policy and wishes of the Secretary of State. Just as in the case of the self-governing Dominions, the Ministers accompanying the Prime Minister have to take their policy from him, and the constitutional position of the Secretary of State is infinitely superior.

I have thought it desirable to put before you all the difficulties and obstacles, that present themselves, to the attainment of the object that we all desire and have in view. At the same time, I am authorised by His Majesty's Government, while preserving their full liberty of judgment and without committing them either as to principles or details, to give an undertaking that an expression of opinion from this Imperial Legislative Council, in the sense of the resolution that is now before us, will receive most careful consideration on their part, as expressing the legitimate interest of the Legislative Council in an Imperial question, although the ultimate decision of His Majesty's Government must necessarily depend largely on the attitude of other members of the Conference.

This is, I venture to think, all that we can reasonably expect at the present time, and that such a pledge is eminently satisfactory as showing due consideration for the claims of India. We can only hope, with trust and confidence, that, when the right moment arrives, these claims may merit the approval and support of His Majesty's Government and receive sympathetic consideration from the Governments of the self-governing Dominions.

We have no knowledge of the date when the next Imperial Conference will be held, nor what form it will take. But much has already happened, since the last





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 113

*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council, Simla.*

Conference was held in 1911, which will leave a lasting mark upon the British Empire, and it is to me inconceivable that statesmen of such distinguished ability and far-seeing patriotism as the Premiers and Ministers of the self-governing Dominions will not have realised, from recent events, the great and important position that India occupies amongst the various dominions and dependencies composing the British Empire. It is true that India is not a self-governing Dominion, but that seems hardly a reason why she should not be suitably represented at future Conferences. India's size, population, wealthy, military resources, and, lastly, her patriotism demand it. No Conference can afford to debate great Imperial issues in which India is vitally concerned, and at the same time to disregard her. To discuss questions affecting the defence of the Empire, without taking India into account, would be to ignore the value and interests of the greatest military asset of the Empire outside the United Kingdom. So also in trade, to discuss questions affecting commerce within the Empire, without regard to India, would be to disregard England's best customer. To concede the direct representation of India at future Imperial Conferences does not strike me as a very revolutionary or far-reaching concession to make to Indian public opinion and to India's just claims, and I feel confident that if, and when, this question is placed in its true light before the Governments of the self-governing Dominions, they will regard it from that wider angle of vision from which we hope other Indian questions may be viewed in the near future, so that the people of India may be made to feel that they really are, in the words of Mr. Asquith, "conscious members of a living partnership all over the world under the same flag."

In conclusion I would ask Hon'ble Members who may wish to speak on this resolution to adhere strictly



*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council, Simla.*

to the scope of its terms and to avoid any discordant note that may be misinterpreted elsewhere, or wound the feelings of our fellow-subjects in the self-governing Dominions.

The Hon'ble Sir G. Chitnavis said he had always held that India and the self-governing Dominions were integral units of the British Empire, and it would be the highest statesmanship to weld them into one organic whole. With the growth of the Imperial idea they were nearer to that happy consummation than they had ever been before. The war demonstrated forcibly that there was one life pulsating through the whole Empire: they were all one and ready to defend to the last their common rights and interests. They had the greatest interest in the subjects discussed at the Imperial Conference, and it was only fair and just that they should participate in its deliberations. Unless they had direct representation from India they could not be satisfied. Their officials, by reason of their close touch with the people, were best fitted to be their representatives, and when the question of representation by non-officials came within the range of practical politics there would not be a dearth of statesmen who would be fully equal to the task. He argued that mutual knowledge would remove misunderstandings, and that India had a right to share in the decision as to the political and commercial policy of the Empire after the war. He supported the resolution.

The Hon'ble Sir Fazalbhoy Currimbhoy thanked His Excellency for admitting this resolution, and said he had always felt that the exclusion of India from the Imperial Conference lacked justification. It was being mooted that the share the colonies had taken in the war entitled them to a larger share in the administration of the Empire. The same argument could be applied in the case of India with irresistible force. The technical objection might be raised that India was a Dependency. That was true, but that was more in view of her present state of political development than from any false idea of her subjection to England. By their gracious sovereigns they had always been treated in the same way as other subjects, and equal status had been assured to them in more than one document of unimpeachable authority. Even in the matter of internal government the tendency was definitely in the direction of self-government, and on the field of battle they were the comrades of the colonials. Their claim was founded on justice, and on the highest principles of Imperial statesmanship. He was loth to



*Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council, Simla.*

believe that after giving the most conclusive proof of their fidelity to the Empire they would look in vain for the fruition of their hopes even in this matter of direct representation at the Imperial Conference. He supported the resolution.

The Hon'ble Mr. Surendra Nath Banerjee supported the resolution, dwelling upon the splendid services of India connected with the war and claiming that India, like every other part of the Empire, must have an adequate voice in Imperial affairs. In his opinion, however, the resolution did not go far enough, for the representation of India ought to be that of representatives of the people of India, and not only that of the official element. He urged that India's official representative should be elected by the Imperial Legislative Council, subject to the approval of the Government of India.

The Hon'ble Mr. Dadabhoi also supported the resolution. Legally speaking India enjoyed the same status as the Colonies, and this status was unaffected by the difference in degrees of political development. It was the settlement of the policy of the Empire as a whole that was the governing purpose of the Imperial Conference, and the deliberations of the Conference were consequently of vital importance to India. They wanted the same share in the Conference as the Colonies. It was one thing to appear at the bar of the Conference as an advocate, or to criticise a particular policy; it was quite a different thing to co-operate with the various units of the Empire in the evolution of a policy for the common good. They must have direct representation at the Conference, for one thing because the Secretary of State, being a member of the Cabinet, could not wholly dissociate himself from Imperial interests which might not wholly coincide with those of India. Direct representation would be free from the defects of the present arrangement, and would satisfy the Indian demand, provided the right of co-operation was assured to the Indian representatives. It would gratify the growing self-consciousness of this country to be admitted to the Imperial confederacy on equal terms with the Colonies. Would the Imperial Government be reluctant to remove once for all the badge of inferiority and to raise India in the scale of the nations?

The Hon'ble Mr. Setalvad, while sympathising with the resolution, thought it would have been desirable if its discussion had been postponed for the present. The future of India was bound up with the honour and glory of the Empire, and with the changes that were taking place, he hoped that after the war India would become





CSL

116 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address and Entertainment from Indian Citizens of Simla.*

one of the self-governing units of the Empire. He urged that nothing should now be done in a hurry. The Government of India should first be remodelled, and then India should take its place in the Councils of the Empire. The present resolution was, he thought, an inversion of the procedure that was desirable.

The Hon'ble Mir Asad Ali and Rai Sitanath Roy supported the resolution. The Hon'ble Pundit Malaviya also supported the resolution. He thought Mr. Setalvad had somewhat confounded the issues, and he said, amidst applause, that there would be rejoicing throughout India at the announcement the Viceroy had made.

The Hon'ble Sir Ibrahim Rahmitollah deprecated claims based upon the services which India had rendered, but he supported the resolution on the grounds that India was a partner in the Imperial scheme. He urged amidst applause that Lord Hardinge should himself be the first person chosen to represent India upon the Imperial Conference.

The Hon'ble Mr. Chariar, who also supported the resolution, looked forward to a time when Indians would take their seats upon the Imperial Conference. The Hon'ble Raja Khushalpal Singh and the Hon'ble Maharaja of Nashipur supported the resolution.

## MR. SHAFI'S REPLY.

Mr. Shafi then replied. He said the single discordant note which had been struck seemed to him to have been based upon misunderstanding, and even it was in favour of the proposal, and the remarkable unanimity with which the resolution had been supported showed how much it appealed to the country. Lord Hardinge's announcement added to the heavy debt the country already owed to His Excellency.

Lord Hardinge then put the resolution, which was accepted unanimously.

The Council then adjourned to October 1st.

FAREWELL ADDRESS AND ENTERTAINMENT FROM  
INDIAN CITIZENS OF SIMLA.

29th Sept.  
1915.

[An address was presented to the Viceroy by Sir Harnam Singh on behalf of the Indian community of Simla at Annandale in the afternoon of the 29th September, when a series of Indian entertainments were also given. There was a very large gathering of Indians and Europeans, those present including the Lieutenant-



*Farewell Address and Entertainment from Indian Citizens of Simla.*

Governor of the Punjab and Lady O'Dwyer, Sir Ali Imam, Sir William Clark, Sir William Meyer, Sir Reginald Craddock and almost all the non-official members of the Viceroy's Council.

Sir Harnam Singh was President of the Executive Committee, Nawab Zulfiqar Ali Khan, Chairman, and Sardar Charanjit Singh and the Hon'ble Khan Bahadur Mian Muhammad Shafi, Vice-Presidents.

The text of the address was as follows :—

"We, the Indian residents of Simla, have gathered together here for the last time, it may be, to meet Your Excellency in the summer capital of India and to bid you farewell.

"During your stay each year in our midst your true sympathy with our country has endeared you to us and won our admiration and affection. We would assure Your Excellency that we represent the sentiments of all classes and creeds of our fellow-countrymen, not only in India itself but also in every land to which Indians have gone, when we say that your name will bear a highly honoured place in our national history.

"This is not the occasion to enumerate in detail the outstanding features of your administration, but we believe that their whole trend had been that which you expressed as your purpose and desire before leaving England: which was to watch over with the utmost vigilance and to do your utmost to consolidate the beneficent and far-reaching reforms of Lords Morley and Minto and to conciliate all races, classes and creeds. We hope and believe, Your Excellency, that when you leave India, this work of reconciliation and reform, which you have strenuously helped forward on its course, will still continue.

"Our devotion, however, to Your Excellency has been universal and abiding because you have at all times shown yourself ready to share our common aspirations and our common sorrows. We have known and understood most clearly your love for India at those times when events were happening by which we were deeply stirred. Your trust in the peoples of India, even in the midst of great physical suffering and mental anguish, will ever be recorded in the annals of our nation. We cannot refrain also, painful though it is for us all, from recalling the memory of her, whom we had learnt to revere as the partner of your life, sharing your responsibilities and sharing also to the full your sympathy and affection for us. Her personal acts of devoted and unselfish kindness to us and to our children, which we in Simla have special reason to appreciate, can never be forgotten. The memory of Your Excellency's lavish



*Farewell Address and Entertainment from Indian Citizens of Simla.*

hospitality and helpful interest in all local charities and institutions will also always be gratefully cherished by the residents of Simla.

"When the dark cloud of bereavement came over your life not once only but twice and blow followed upon blow, we found ourselves unable to tell you outwardly in words of all the sympathy we inwardly felt, but our hearts silently shared each of your sorrows. We felt, too, and saw clearly with our own eyes at what a cost you went on with the great work you had undertaken and remained steadfastly at your post, doing your daily duty.

"And on our Indian side, in return, whenever we have suffered as a people from what we felt to be wrong or an injustice to our country, we have always found your instinctive sympathy immediately going out to us with such generous fulness that we could realise the sincerity of your affection.

"The cruel wrongs suffered by our fellow-countrymen in South Africa and so heroically borne by them evoked Your Excellency's whole-hearted condemnation and drew from you an expression of your 'indignation burning and deep' at what they had been called upon to bear. We knew you then not only as our Viceroy but also as our friend, and in this connection, we earnestly hope that before Your Excellency leaves India we shall see the abolition of that badge of Indian servitude, the indentured labour system. Your Excellency's fearless and resolute action on our behalf has been vindicated on more than one occasion. We witnessed such at the great Delhi Durbar itself, when, with your assistance, the Partition of Bengal was repealed, the new province of Bihar and Orissa created with an Executive Council and the policy of eventual Provincial autonomy declared.

"The Mussalman community will ever hold in grateful memory the preservation of their mosque at Cawnpore. Your own recent utterance in favour of an Executive Council for the United Provinces, in the face of opposition from the House of Lords, has shown to us all that the policy which you enunciated for the provinces during our beloved King-Emperor's visit could not be thrust aside with impunity. The Punjab, also in the same connection, will not forget how strenuously you have pressed forward, by every means at your command, to obtain for it the fuller provincial rights which are bound up with the creation of a High Court.

The student community of India have been greatly touched by Your Excellency's earnest solicitude on their behalf. They have seen how your heart has gone out to them and how you have worked to ameliorate the conditions under which they live and work.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 119

*Farewell Address and Entertainment from Indian Citizens of Simla.*

Whenever you have been among them and spoken to them they felt, as we ourselves have felt, that you were their friend.

"And, perhaps, the boldest and most far-reaching of all these personal actions of yours on our behalf has been your own immediate recognition, at the very beginning of the war, of our keen desire that Indian troops should fight side by side with British soldiers in Europe. You were not content till that desire was fulfilled.

"In all this, Your Excellency has set an example in India that will not be forgotten when you leave us. You have given to Indian aspirations, when fully and clearly expressed, a weight and a dignity which they never had before. We believe that history will show how in every action which you have taken in respect of our united hopes, the course you adopted was not merely bold and wise but also right and just. In future more and more weight will have to be given to Indian public opinion, and that this time is now nearer at hand, as we believe it to be, is in no small measure due to your sympathy and consideration for us.

"Finally, we would wish Your Excellency's name to be associated in our national history with the attainment of our rights as citizens abroad and with the full constitutional development of our citizenship in India itself. You have learnt during your stay among us how passionately these ideals are held by us, as a part of our life and hope. We know that they will never be absent from your mind and heart, even when you are away from us in person. And when the time comes at last for you to leave India's shores, Your Excellency will carry away with you, not only a knowledge of our needs and aspirations but also an assurance of our gratitude and regard."

His Excellency's reply was as follows :—]

*My friends*,—I do not think that any man could listen to such words as you have addressed to me without being profoundly moved, and I shall not attempt to conceal from you the fact that my heart is stirred to its very depths. You have organised this friendly gathering to bid me good-bye and the nature of your feelings is further demonstrated by the warmth of the address just presented to me. In your rapid review of my career in India you have not taken the outstanding features item by item, apportioning to the various incidents criticism



120 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address and Entertainment from Indian Citizens of Simla.*

or praise with nice discrimination, but you have preferred to select those incidents that have more especially illustrated that true sympathy with Indian sentiment and Indian aspirations that has in very truth been at the root of all my policy. Even in dealing with these incidents you have drawn a picture that I fear can hardly be true to nature, for nature insists on light and shade, but your art has evolved a creation where there is no shade of failure at all. I take it to mean that whatever reserve of criticism may be buried in your bosoms, you want to assure me at this moment of parting that you believe and are convinced that throughout the past strenuous five years, whatever my failures and whatever my failings, my heart has steadily been in the right place, and that assurance gives me and will always give me heartfelt satisfaction.

When I came to India nearly five years ago I had no programme or policy beyond, as I had said in a speech at a banquet in London, my earnest desire, inspired by the profound sympathy and regard that I felt for my Indian fellow-subjects, to contribute at least something to their material welfare and development. Since I have been in this country I have always tried to win the confidence of the people and by thoughtful consideration of their needs and aspirations, kind treatment and good administration to draw them closer to Government. At the same time my efforts have been directed to governing the country, as far as possible, in accordance with the wishes of the people, and although nobody realises better than I do my shortcomings, which you with your kindly nature have glossed over, I can honestly say that the fulfilment of my duty to this country and the people has been my one and all-absorbing aim. Now as my day of farewell to India begins to draw near, the King-Emperor's parting message of hope still rings in my ears and I am full of confidence in the future.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 121

*Farewell Address and Entertainment from Indian Citizens of Simla.*

You must remember, however, Gentlemen, that the real moment of my parting from India is not yet. Half a year is no mean fraction of a Viceroy's tenure and I see stretching out before me six months of continuous toil and heavy responsibility before I finally lay down my office. Your friendly words will cheer me on my way and I trust that nothing may occur during that time to alter the goodwill you have expressed. For the present I am bidding good-bye to Simla and Simla associations and Simla friends. It has been my home for many months and perhaps there is no harm in my telling you a little secret. It is that after I was wounded in Delhi and slowly and rather painfully recovering, the Prime Minister, who was anxious about my health, suggested that it might expedite my convalescence if I went Home for a few months, but knowing Simla as I already did, loving as I do the peace and beauty of its surroundings, appreciating the atmosphere of friendliness for which you, my friends, are so largely responsible, I felt that I could recover in the splendid air of Simla as quickly as anywhere else, that there was no necessity to go Home, for Simla was indeed my home, and so I declined the offer of His Majesty's Government with very grateful thanks, and events proved that I was right. I do not think that this is a time to talk business, so I will not detain you longer, but will only thank you once more from the bottom of my heart for the reception you have given me this afternoon and for the warm friendliness of the words you have spoken. They have touched me deeply. Never, never shall I forget Simla nor the kindness of my many Simla friends.



CLOSE OF THE SIMLA SESSION OF THE IMPERIAL  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL, 1915.

## HINDU UNIVERSITY BILL.

1st Oct. [The last meeting of the Simla session of the Imperial Legislative  
1915. Council was held on the 1st October, His Excellency the Viceroy presiding. Much interest attached to the meeting, as two of the Executive Council members, Sir Harcourt Butler and Sir Ali Imam, were attending for the last time, and a Bill creating for the first time a non-official University was to be passed. It was also expected that the Viceroy would make a statement reviewing the progress of the war. The visitors' gallery was full, and the Legislative Department was unable to provide accommodation for many wishing to attend. There was a large attendance of members, the principal absentees among the non-official members being Mr. Bannerjee, Mr. Setalvad, Sir Fazulbhoj Currimbhoy, and the Raja of Mahmudabad.

His Excellency the Viceroy in closing the session spoke as follows :—]

I am indeed very pleased that the Hindu University Bill that has been under discussion during the past four years has to-day become the law of the land. I warmly congratulate the promoters and believe that, in spite of small differences of opinion upon the constitution of the proposed University, time will show that its results are beneficial to the Hindu community.

It is now more than a year that we have been at war; and although we may have been disappointed in our earlier calculations that the war would not last twelve months, and in our hopes that Germany and Austria would by this time have been crushed by the weight of the forces opposed to them, it is nevertheless an indisputable fact that the outcome of the war has so far proved a far more bitter disappointment to the enemy. Evidence from every side tends to show that Germany had been secretly preparing for the last 20 years to strike such a blow as would secure for her the mastery of Europe and undisputed dominion of the world. Her





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 123

*Close of the Simla Session of the Imperial Legislative Council, 1915.*

expectation had been to crush France in a few weeks and then to be free to apply all her strength and that of Austria to defeat and dictate such terms to Russia that the latter Power would ever remain subservient to her aims. The German programme was to have been completed in a few months, but although, owing to her treacherous violation of the neutrality of Belgium which she was bound by Treaty to respect, Germany still retains possession of the greater part of Belgium, a considerable part of Northern France, and a large slice of Russia, her plans have miscarried, and she is now further than ever from the attainment of her aims. We can feel nothing but admiration for the magnificent courage and tenacity with which, in spite of their shortage of arms and munitions, our Russian allies have met the sledge hammer strokes of Germany, and thanks to the remarkable strategy of the Russian commanders, have maintained their armies intact while dealing smashing counter-strokes to the German offensive. It is clear that such tactics must inevitably hasten the end by the exhaustion of the enemy. The deciding factor in this war will, however, be proved in the end to have been England's sea-power which has already cost Germany the loss of her Colonies, the destruction of her trade, the ruin of her finances and severe economic pressure. In the meantime Germany is hemmed in by land and sea; she has succeeded so far in keeping the German soil free from the invader, but time is against her. While the forces of the allies have increased by millions, and their shortage of arms and munitions is being made good by the factories and workshops of the whole world, whose supplies under the protection of the British Navy pass almost unmolested over the waterways of the wide seas, the enemy is fighting in diminishing numbers, with decreasing material, and with ever-growing financial and economic difficulties. During all this time Belgium



124 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Close of the Simla Session of the Imperial Legislative Council, 1915.*

hangs like a millstone round the neck of Germany, for she knows that not one of the Powers who have taken up arms and are making huge sacrifices in blood and treasure for the triumph of right over might and of truth over treachery, will ever sheathe the sword so long as a single German soldier remains on the outraged soil of Belgium. The breach of all accepted international obligations and conventions in war, and the cruel and barbarous treatment of helpless people by German soldiery have hardened the hearts of all, and have steeled the determination of the allies to crush for ever the arrogant pride of a nation whose avowed aim is the downfall of civilisation and the negation of liberty. The struggle may still be long and arduous, but in a few months' time the end should be in sight.

In India tranquillity has prevailed, and measures taken under the Defence Act have succeeded in restoring order in the Punjab which had been disturbed during the course of last cold weather by the return of emigrants from Canada and the United States imbued with revolutionary ideas. The powers granted under the Defence of India Act have been used with great care and discrimination by His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, and there is every reason to believe that the loyal people of the Punjab have been thoroughly satisfied with the working of the Special Tribunals under the Act. I wish at the same time to express my appreciation of the loyal attitude of the people of the Punjab in the assistance they have readily given to the police in hunting down these dangerous desperadoes, and my admiration of the fearless and courageous devotion to duty of all ranks of the Punjab police.

On the frontier I regret to say that our posts have been repeatedly attacked by large bodies of ignorant and fanatical tribesmen from tribal territory, but in each





*Close of the Simla Session of the Imperial Legislative Council, 1915.*

case they have been successfully driven back with considerable losses, and at the cost of a few lives amongst our own soldiers. I always regret such useless waste of the precious lives of our soldiers at the hands of these hordes of barbarous tribesmen. Nothing could have been more staunch and loyal than the attitude of our own tribesmen living within our border.

The Amir of Afghanistan has, from the beginning of the war, observed an attitude of strict neutrality, and I have every reason to believe that it will be rigidly maintained.

In Persia the situation leaves much to be desired. Roving bands of Germans and Austrians armed with rifles and machine-guns have been wandering throughout the country trying to stir up trouble, and, as in the case with Turkey, to provoke Persia to take hostile action against the allies. Only recently, thanks to the encouragement of German agents, two British officers and an Indian soldier were ambushed and killed by tribesmen near Bushire, and the British Consul at Ispahan was fired at and slightly grazed by a bullet, while his Indian orderly was killed. Owing to the insecurity in Bushire and the danger to life and property in that port, our troops are in occupation of the city, and, with the consent of the Persian Government, will remain there until steps have been taken by the latter to restore internal peace and order. We trust that such steps may not be long deferred.

I wish now to refer to a personal matter. I am aware of the appeal that you made to the Secretary of State for an extension of the term of my office, and I am equally well aware that your appeal received support from influential meetings held all over India. As I told you in Council on the 25th March, the decision in such a matter did not rest with me, but you knew, as His





*Close of the Simla Session of the Imperial Legislative Council, 1915.*

Majesty's Government knew, that I was ready and willing, as I ever am, to do whatever the King-Emperor and His Majesty's Government might wish me to do for the good of the Empire and of India. In such a case no personal considerations could have any weight, and I would gladly obey any behest of the King and His Government so long as I enjoyed health and strength to carry it out. When I was asked by the Prime Minister, with the King's approval, if I would consent to remain in India till the end of next March I readily agreed, and I was fortified in this decision by the knowledge that in doing so I was meeting the wishes of the people of India, and thus making some slight but inadequate return to them for the overwhelming sympathy and affection that I and mine have always received from them.

Moreover, in these critical times it is a source of happiness to me to be able to do anything however small to help the Empire, and especially if, in so doing, I can also help India, in whose people I have implicit confidence and trust. There has, I believe, been some disappointment that the term of extension was not longer, but I ask you to believe, as I do myself, that in this the British Government know best, and that their decision has been actuated by what they believe to be the best interests of India. We can only hope and trust that by next spring this horrible war may be over, or at least in its closing phase.

Now, after this personal explanation, I wish to address a few words to you, my friends, and colleagues of the past three years. Nobody can look back upon the past fourteen months of war and the part that India has played in it with greater pride than I do, and nobody can be more appreciative than I am of the deep-seated patriotism and whole-hearted loyalty of the people of India, which will ever shine forth as a beacon to the





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 127*

*Close of the Simla Session of the Imperial Legislative Council, 1915.*

future and illumine the history of this land. But as the war progresses, its pressure will naturally be felt more and more, and, although the final result is beyond question, there may be phases of anxiety and depression in store for us in the future. When these times come, if they do come, we must show the world that India is united, that the blood of Englishmen and Indians has not been shed and intermingled on the battlefield in vain, that all attempts to create trouble and sedition in this land are vain and fruitless, and in this task I confidently count on your assistance and the co-operation of the people in preserving the fair fame of India, that I prize so highly, untarnished to the end.

It is a source of real pleasure to me to feel that to-day is not a day of farewell between us, and that, like me, you also have received an extension of your term of office. I shall consequently look forward with pleasurable anticipation to meeting you all again in Delhi in February.

I should like to take this opportunity of making a statement on the business of the Delhi session, and the approximate date on which the Legislative Council will meet in the cold weather. If the war continues, it is the intention of Government during the coming Delhi session to follow the principle accepted this year and to postpone, as far as possible, all controversial legislation, save such as is of such an emergent nature as to make such a course impracticable. I received great assistance from Hon'ble Members this year in avoiding controversial business, and I have no doubt that my Government will receive the same consideration at your hands in the coming winter session.

As to the date on which the Council will meet, you will remember that this year the session began on the 12th January and the Council was then adjourned until the 23rd of February. Considerable personal inconvenience and expense was caused to Additional Members



128 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Close of the Simla Session of the Imperial Legislative Council, 1915.*

by this procedure; many Members returned home immediately after the first meeting, and did not return to Delhi until the end of February. Others, who had come from great distances, were unable to return to their own provinces in the interval and were detained for six weeks at Delhi to no purpose. Incidentally also, this adjournment involved considerable unnecessary expense to Government, and in the case of official Members some dislocation of provincial arrangements. These disadvantages are unavoidable in an ordinary year when a full session is held, and are more than compensated for by the full discussion of important Bills and resolutions. The circumstances, during the next session, will, however, be exceptional, as no controversial business will be transacted, and I do not think that any useful purpose will be served by my summoning the Council to meet in January and then postponing future meetings until late in February as was done this year. I propose therefore unless some unforeseen occasion arises not to have any meeting of the Legislative Council in the coming cold weather until the middle of February. The exact date will be notified to you later, and will necessarily depend on the amount of legislation that is undertaken. For it must be remembered that the careful examination of details of non-controversial legislation takes a considerable time. I trust that you will understand that, in taking this course, I am actuated solely by the desire to avoid personal inconvenience to Members and unnecessary dislocation of business. Further, to allay any idea that this procedure may, in future years, be regarded as a precedent for postponing the opening meeting of the cold weather session, I may add that there are no grounds for such a misapprehension; my Government is fully aware of the great advantages which are secured by the full discussion of public questions in this Council and has no intention or wish to curtail the cold weather session in





*Close of the Simla Session of the Imperial Legislative Council, 1915.*

normal times. The procedure, which I propose to adopt for the coming session, is an exceptional procedure adopted in exceptional circumstances.

When we reassemble for the cold weather session in Delhi, my Council will, to my regret, have lost its two senior Members in Sir Harcourt Butler and Sir Ali Imam, and this Council will have lost its Vice-President. It is hardly necessary for me to expatiate at length on the great services rendered by Sir Harcourt Butler to education and sanitation during his tenure of office as Member for Education. The immense development of education and sanitation that has taken place during the past five years and the skill with which he has piloted through all its stages, the Hindu University Bill that has just been passed and other educational measures speak for themselves. He is now about to undertake the government of an important province of the Indian Empire, and I am sure that he will achieve the success that we all wish him.

As for Sir Ali Imam, I can only speak of him as a colleague imbued with the highest sense of duty, patriotism and loyalty. Not only by his actual service as head of the Legislative Department, but also by his constant helpfulness and loyal but straightforward advice he has been of the utmost advantage and assistance to me and my Government. Now that he will be retiring into private life, we wish him all success and happiness.

One word more before I close. This is, also to my regret, the last occasion when we shall have the pleasure of seeing our friend Sir William Vincent sitting at that table in front of us. I feel sure that I am only giving very inadequate expression to the feelings of myself and this Council when I say how warmly we all appreciate the tact, ability and unfailing courtesy with which he has always performed his duties as Secretary of the Legislative Council. We shall miss his genial and friendly





# 130 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Farewell dinner to the Hon'ble Sir Harcourt Butler, K.C.S.I.*

presence next February, but our loss is the gain of the Province of Bihar and Orissa, where I am quite sure that he will fulfil his new duties with the same satisfaction to all as he has performed his old. We all wish him every success.

I now declare this session closed.

## FAREWELL DINNER TO THE HON'BLE SIR HARCOURT BUTLER, K.C.S.I.

5th Oct. 1915. [At a farewell dinner to Sir Harcourt Butler, Education Member of the Viceroy's Council and Lieutenant-Governor-elect of Burma, His Excellency the Viceroy made the following remarks :—]

*Gentlemen,*—I have asked you to come here to-night to meet our good friend and my colleague Sir H. Butler before he takes wing to the new sphere of activity that is now awaiting him. He is the fifth of my fellow workers that has left me since I first came to India, and in the natural sequence of events more are to follow during the next few months, till my turn also arrives to disappear below the horizon.

This is a friendly and informal gathering and I do not propose to review Sir H. Butler's official career, but I cannot let this opportunity pass without thanking him warmly for the very great help and assistance he has been to me not only as the creator and head of the Department of Education and Sanitation, but also as a colleague and adviser in the many momentous questions that have had to be decided during the past 5 years.

When we have agreed his support has been of the utmost value and when we have differed, which was seldom, we have done so in all friendship and amity.

The loss of Sir H. Butler is not mine alone, for the whole of Simla and Delhi will miss his genial presence and generous hospitality. Those of us who have had the





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 131*

*Farewell dinner to the Hon'ble Sir Harcourt Butler, K.C.S.I.*

privilege of hearing Sir Harcourt's voice upraised in Harrow School songs, and in his inimitable rendering of Tosti's "Good-bye" will realise I am sure that the silence in Simla of those melodious strains will betoken a loss to Simla in cheery good fellowship that it will be very difficult to replace.

And I may say the same of Delhi, for when we first went to the new Capital three years ago and found ourselves rather lost in our new surroundings it was Sir Harcourt who pulled us all together by creating the Club that is now a flourishing institution and by arranging races, polo tournaments, horse-shows and even a pack of hounds. My brain whirls at the thought of what Sir Harcourt might not have provided us with at Delhi had this unfortunate war not broken out, and I should not have been surprised if his thoughts had even turned to a casino as an Educational measure with leaving certificates to the most proficient proceeding to Europe or Monte Carlo. But all this is now in the limbo of the past.

It is a matter of great regret to all of us that Lady Butler is not here to-night, and still more so that the cause of her absence is due to the fact of her being far from well. We all know how hard she worked in the months before she went home at providing comforts for our soldiers, and I fear that her strenuous efforts in this direction were largely responsible for her temporary breakdown in health. We all hope that she may soon recover completely and return to her husband's side to adorn the high position to which he has been appointed.

Ladies and Gentlemen, I ask you all to drink to the health of Sir Harcourt and Lady Butler wishing them both health, happiness and success in Burma.



132 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

## DINNER AT UNITED SERVICE CLUB, SIMLA.

5th Oct. [The United Service Club had the honour of entertaining the  
1915. Viceroy at dinner on the night of the 8th October, when there was a large gathering of members, including all the principal civil and military officers in Simla, some 115 covers being laid.

Proposing the toast of the guest of the evening, Major-General Bunbury said :—

" *Gentlemen*,—It falls to me as President of our Club to have the honour of proposing to you the health of our illustrious guest, Lord Hardinge. Although His Excellency's term of office will not expire until next March, he has done us the honour of dining here to-night as it is unlikely that we shall have the pleasure of seeing him at Simla next season. It is, perhaps, premature to bid him a final farewell, but good wishes for welfare are never out of season, and these I feel confident that I may express on your behalf, with the assurance that when the time does come for His Excellency's departure from India he will carry with him our best wishes for the successful continuation of his distinguished career.

" Many decades have past since last a Viceroy was called on to pilot the good ship India through such troubled waters as those which have beset her course during the last five years, more especially of late, when that course has lain between the Scylla of external and the Charybdis of internal trouble, and when in steering clear of the rocks of anarchy and evading the submarine attacks of sedition, it has at the same time been difficult to avoid drifting on to the attractive but dangerous leeshore of misplaced leniency. The end of the voyage is not yet. There may be breakers ahead and storms to be weathered, but whatever comes the confidence of passengers and crew in the skill and courage of the master will remain unshaken.

" It is not for me to recapitulate the benefits which Lord Hardinge's administration has conferred on India. Tongues more skilled than that of a mere soldier have already begun to sound their parting panegyrics. We may leave the summing up and verdict to the pen of the historian, in the full assurance that our distinguished guest need not fear the finding.

" I feel, Gentlemen, that before I give you the toast of the evening you would wish me to voice our gratitude for the gracious hospitality so often extended to us by Lord Hardinge, and also to express our respectful sympathy with one who has so bravely borne ' the slings and arrows of outrageous fortune,' ever living up to the motto of his house ' *Mene asqua rebus in arduis.*'



*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

"And now, Gentlemen, as I am only an *hors d'œuvre*, a dish not meant to satisfy but merely to stimulate the appetite for good things to follow, I will not exercise your patience any longer. I beg leave to propose the health of His Excellency Lord Hardinge."

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*General Bunbury and Gentlemen of the United Service Club*,—I cannot thank you sufficiently for the great compliment that you have paid me in inviting me to dine with you here to-night, and for the friendly cordiality with which you have received the toast of my health. Nor can I adequately express my appreciation of the very kind words in which you, General, have referred to me and my poor efforts in these troublous times.

In responding to this toast I realise that, were I to follow in the footsteps of some of my illustrious predecessors I would seize the occasion to review the more salient events of the past five years, and in fact it has been hinted in some papers that such a deliverance was expected of me. But, if such are the expectations of any here, I am afraid I am going to disappoint them, for as your President has justly remarked this is not my final farewell to many of you whom I see around me this evening, and glad I am that this is so. Consequently, what I may say to-night can hardly be regarded as my swan song, since six months will still remain before my final extinction.

These are exceptional times in which we are living, and on such an occasion as the present when we should present to the world an united front, any controversial topic would be unseemly and out of place. You will therefore excuse me from making any allusions to questions of a purely political character. This naturally reduces the field of discussion and makes it more difficult to find suitable material for my speech, since even the Simla Town Hall, upon which an illustrious predecessor





*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

of mine waxed eloquent in a farewell speech, has disappeared, without the assistance of the earthquake that he longed for, from the horizon upon which he described it as a gaunt and graceless protuberance, and no other has taken its place to serve as an object for eloquence to-night.

I should like, however, to take this opportunity to pay a warm and grateful tribute to all the civil and military officers who have been my help and mainstay in governing this country during the past five years. No words of mine can adequately express my appreciation of, and gratitude for, the services that they have rendered to me and my Government from the very highest to the lowest ranks.

In my Council I have been fortunate in having coadjutors who have loyally assisted me in the many difficult problems that have arisen and that are still before us. It is they who are responsible for the administration of the great departments of Government and share with me the burden of the Indian Empire, for which I am responsible to our Sovereign and his Government. It would be almost ludicrous to suggest that we have never had differences of opinion; there are among us diversities of gifts, diversities of training, diversities of temperament. I have sometimes thought one or other of them wrong, and one or other of them has probably at one time or another thought me very wrong indeed, and I am sure they constantly think one another wrong, but I have always regarded such differences of opinion, based as they are on a sincere and earnest desire to serve the best interests of our King and this great country, as a valuable indication of independence of thought and character, which helps to mould opinion without in any way interfering with the friendly relations that have always existed between us. Some changes have taken place and others are imminent in my Council, but I am confident



*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

that the happy traditions of the past five years will be fully maintained.

Nor should I omit to mention, on an occasion such as this, the valuable assistance and co-operation that I have invariably received from the very distinguished body of men who are Governors, Lieutenant-Governors and Chief Commissioners of Provinces. They, each in their own degree, have their local problems to deal with, and their task has been one of difficulty during the past year of war. Although I trust that it may not be thought invidious on my part to refer to any in particular amongst such a capable body of men who have rendered loyal assistance to me and my Government during these past years, I feel that I must bestow my meed of unstinted praise on our friend, Sir Michael O'Dwyer, the distinguished Lieutenant-Governor of this Province, whom I am glad to meet here to-night. It is to his quick sympathy, balanced judgment, courage and vigilance with which he dealt with a critical situation last spring that the Punjab has the peace and tranquillity that she now enjoys. Nor should I fail to refer to the very valuable services rendered on the frontier by that remarkable and very capable man, Sir George Roos-Keppel, who, with the assistance of the military authorities, and even with diminished resources, has succeeded in holding our frontier inviolate against repeated attacks by barbarous and fanatical hordes of tribesmen, and has kept the flag flying on every frontier post, while maintaining peace and order within our border. I feel that I am fortunate in having at hand, during a crisis like the present, two such men as Sir Michael O'Dwyer and Sir George Roos-Keppel.

I think all will admit that the difficulties of administration in India are increasing year by year, and the utmost possible credit is due to that great body of civil





*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

servants who, many of them unknown to fame, and many under the most trying conditions of climate and surroundings, carry on their onerous duties, bearing unselfishly and without complaint the burden and heat of the day, and just do their duty. These are men for whom I have great respect and sympathy. And I speak not only of the Indian Civil Service, but of the members of the Departments of Public Works, Education, Police, Forest and all the other great services that help to make the wheels of this Empire run smoothly. It has been my good fortune to meet, and my privilege to make friends with, a select few who have risen to eminence in their service, and in the Secretaries to Government and other high officials, many of whom I see here to-night, I feel that I have been surrounded with an extremely able body of men who have never spared themselves to assist the Government of India, and that with such young men gaining years and experience, we need have no qualms as to the higher offices of Government being filled by officers of ability and distinction in the years to come. If I have ever been wanting in the outward expression of the gratitude that I feel, let me make amends at this table, and assure them that, without their loyal assistance, I could not have faced the labours of the past five years. And having told you who represent them here how greatly I appreciate the ability and devotion to duty of the Civil Services, may I also say what is in my heart regarding the future? England has instilled into this country the culture and civilisation of the West with all its ideals of liberty and self-respect. It is not enough for her now to consider only the material outlook of India; it is necessary for her to cherish the aspirations of which she has herself sown the seed, and English officials are gradually awakening to the fact that, high as were the aims and remarkable the achieve-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 137

*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

ments of their predecessors, a still nobler task lies before them in the present and the future, in guiding the uncertain and faltering steps of Indian development along sure and safe paths. The new rôle of guide, philosopher and friend is opening before you, and it is worthy of your greatest efforts. It requires in you gifts of imagination and sympathy and imposes upon you self-sacrifice, for it means that, slowly but surely, you must divest yourselves of some of the power you have hitherto wielded. Let it be realised that, great as has been England's mission in the past, she has a far more glorious task to fulfil in the future, in encouraging and guiding the political self-development of the people. The goal to which India may attain is still distant, and there may be many vicissitudes in her path, but I look forward with confidence to a time when, strengthened by character and self-respect, and bound by ties of affection and gratitude, India may be regarded as a true friend of the Empire, and not merely as a trusty dependent. The day for the complete fulfilment of this ideal is not yet, but it is to this distant vista that the British official should turn his eyes, and he must grasp the fact that it is by his future success in this direction that British prestige and efficiency will be judged.

I will now say a few words about that very distinguished branch of the Public Service, the Army.

When I first read the warrant of my appointment as Governor-General of India it was with some surprise that I found that my office carried with it the position of Head of the Military Forces in the East Indies. I confess that this gave me pleasure, as I belong to a family of soldiers and sailors almost without exception, and had I not been plucked at the age of 12, as an ill-grown weed, and medically unfit for the Navy, I should probably



138 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

have been by now a dyspeptic Admiral or retired Captain. However, a benevolent Providence willed otherwise, and since my arrival in India I have always taken the greatest possible interest in all that could concern the efficiency and welfare of the Army in India. I need not refer here to the discussions that preceded the appointment of the Army in India Committee in 1912. The report of this Committee was completed in 1913, and shortly afterwards, much to my regret, the health of the late Commander-in-Chief broke down. When I foresaw the impending retirement of Sir O'Moore Creagh, and realised how difficult it would be to carry out the recommendations of Lord Nicholson's Committee, I impressed upon the authorities at home the urgent necessity for the appointment of the very best military administrator that could be found in the British or Indian Armies in the person of my friend General Sir Beauchamp Duff. The news of his appointment came to me as really good news, but, since the outbreak of this war, how still more thankful I have been that I have at my righthand, in command of all the forces in India, such an able, loyal and devoted public servant as the Commander-in-Chief in India. Nobody knows so well as I the immense services that he has rendered to the Empire in the equipment and organisation on an unparalleled scale of the Indian forces that he has despatched to three of the four continents of the world, the immense quantities of rifles, guns, ammunition and war material of every kind that he has supplied, and all this without a hitch of any kind, while the uninterrupted success of our arms in Mesopotamia, the only campaign in progress under the direct control of the Commander-in-Chief, speaks volumes for His Excellency and for the officers acting under his orders. It is clear to me that, when this terrible war is over, the whole of the military organisation of the Indian Army



*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

will have to be reconsidered in the light of practical experience gained during this war in order to still further increase its efficiency, and, when that moment arrives, I shall congratulate the Government of India on having so experienced and capable a Commander-in-Chief to carry out that most difficult task.

In all his work Sir Beauchamp has had the devoted help and co-operation of the capable and distinguished officers of the Head-Quarter Staff and of the Army Department whose work is extremely heavy and unceasing.

No body of men could have had more arduous and responsible work to do during the critical times through which we are passing. Sir Beauchamp Duff knew and I knew that their loyal and whole-hearted assistance could be absolutely relied on, and I think Sir Beauchamp will be the first to declare how much we owe to the ability and hard work of the distinguished soldiers he has about him.

Troubles there have been and these are likely to continue. I need hardly remind those assembled here of the succession of serious actions on our frontier since the outbreak of war. Let me take this opportunity of congratulating all concerned upon the skill and gallantry with which they have been conducted. Those who have taken part in them have been fighting the Empire's battles every whit as much as those who have laid down their lives on the bloody fields of Flanders or the Dardanelles.

To those of you whom duty has retained here, let me say this. It may be that you personally have not taken part in any military operations, but the brains and organisation that have enabled them to be brought to a successful conclusion are to be found at head-quarters,





*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

and if you will consider the enormous mass of work that has been accomplished in sending troops to the various fronts, and keeping them supplied, and then, after India had been depleted of troops, in reorganising what was left for that defence that has been so wonderfully thought out and carried into execution, I do not think you have any real cause to be down-hearted. Your post may not have been one of danger, and may have lacked the glamour of military glory, but you can hold up your heads with the best of your more fortunate brothers. Whether you be regimental or staff officers, you have as a body the right to take pride in the thought that you have been parts of the splendid machine that has enabled us to give help to the Empire in Flanders at a time when every trained soldier was a treasure beyond price, and not only in Flanders, but also in Egypt, the Dardanelles, Africa, China, Aden, and not least in Mesopotamia, where our gallant troops have faced and defeated a courageous foe, and have shown courage and endurance to bear the hardships and discomforts of a torrid climate such as it is almost impossible to imagine or describe.

Before leaving military subjects I should like to read you a quotation from a letter that I received about a month ago from General Willcocks, dealing with another aspect of our Indian troops that may not be so well known. He writes—"I am glad you think they have done their share, and after 37 years' service, mostly in India, I feel your decision to send a corps here has resulted in firmly establishing the fact that India is not only a possession of, but a tower of, strength to England.

"The discipline of this corps has been above reproach; they have behaved like gentlemen, and the French and British both know it well. If they had done nothing else, they would still leave Europe with a clean sheet as citizens of the Empire."





*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

These are words that are good to hear.

Now let me say a word or two upon another theme which has made a deep impression upon me during the few years that I have spent in India. Long before this war broke out I was profoundly impressed by the hard life that is so often the lot of the wife of the British officer or official in India. How often is the young bride, fresh from her country home in England, compelled for various reasons to spend, year after year, and without the companions and comforts to which she has been accustomed, the hot weather in the plains, when the house is hermetically closed for more than half the day to keep out the heat, and where there is neither ice nor electric fans to cool the overheated atmosphere. Then when her children are but a few years old she has to make the cruel choice of leaving her husband or her children, and to spend a life which, in any case, must be a life of yearning and tears for the absent, and often in straitened circumstances. It is a true saying that the British Empire in India has been built up on tears, for tears are the inevitable lot of wives, mothers and children of those serving in India. To me the bravery of the English wives and mothers in India is an unceasing wonder, that has only been increased since the outbreak of this war, by their complete absence of panic amidst surroundings of panic-mongers, by their uncomplaining surrender of their best and dearest to their country's claims, and by their silent separation and departure elsewhere. When I read, as I have sometimes read in the English press, that English women in India are frivolous and think only of amusement, I grow fairly indignant, for although it may have been the fashion in the past for certain journals to write of Simla as an abode of frivolity and the home of scandal, I can honestly say that, during the five summers that I have spent here, I



142 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Dinner at United Service Club, Simla.*

have never seen or heard of any but the most harmless and healthy amusements, nor has the breath of scandal ever reached my ears. And what is Simla now? You have only to go to the work rooms to see the true spirit of the women of England in India, devoting their whole time and energy to making, receiving, and despatching necessaries and comforts for our brave troops at the various fronts. And I have good reason to believe that the same is to be found in almost every big and small town in India, and it should not be forgotten that, without the unselfish efforts of these ladies, our troops would not be provided with many comforts which they now enjoy, and which it is not the business of the military authorities to provide.

At the same time I should like to draw attention to the splendid work and co-operation of the Indian ladies in the despatch of comforts to our troops. I have myself been a witness of their unselfish and tireless work in Bombay, and I believe, and in fact know, that the same energy and devotion to the welfare and comfort of our soldiers is being shown by the Indian ladies of Madras, Calcutta and elsewhere. As the Head of the Government and of the Army I am deeply grateful to them.

You have referred, General Bunbury, in sympathetic terms to the difficult times that have been my lot and to the personal sorrows that have been my fate. Well, it has been hard, very hard, but the thought of duty and the hope that I might still be able to do something for India have helped me through, and given me fortitude to bear the strain. Although the Ship of State has so far made good weather, and land is already in sight, I, the pilot, know that there may still be hidden shoals to be navigated and further storms to be encountered before the good Ship of State arrives safely in port to be re-commissioned by my successor. I am confident that,



*Farewell Address from the Simla Municipality.*

with the help and goodwill of British and Indians alike, the good ship will safely and surely make the port.

And now I feel that I have already detained you all too long, and in thanking you again for your kind hospitality to me this evening, I will only say that, when I return to my old home at Penshurst, and look again upon the Simla deodars and rhododendrons that were brought home and planted by my grandfather, my many happy memories of Simla will remain as fresh and green as they, and amongst these one of the happiest will be our gathering here this evening.

## FAREWELL ADDRESS FROM THE SIMLA MUNICIPALITY.

[The Simla Municipality presented a farewell address to His Excellency the Viceroy in the ball room at Viceregal Lodge on the 14th October 1915. All the members of the Committee were present. The address, which was beautifully illuminated and enclosed in a silver casket, was read by the President of the Committee—Colonel Burlton—and was as follows :—

14th Oct.  
1915.

*May it please Your Excellency.*—We, the President and Members of the Municipal Committee of Simla, desire to address Your Excellency upon the approaching termination of the high office which you have filled with such great distinction and to express our sincere regret at your impending departure from our midst.

Four and a half years have passed since we had the privilege of welcoming Your Excellency to Simla and we can now look back with gratitude to the liberal assistance which the Municipality has received at your hands. The improvements which have been carried through would not have been possible, had we not met with your sympathy and support in our schemes, and the unceasing interest taken by Your Excellency in this Hill Capital of India has been responsible for a further programme of improvements which has been submitted to the Secretary of State.

It has been during the period of your Viceroyalty that Simla has been transformed from a town of oil lamps to a town illuminated by electricity; and when, in the future, still further improvements have been effected in the water-supply and sanitation, it will be with grateful hearts that her citizens will remember how much they owe to Your Excellency.



*Farewell Address from the Simla Municipality.*

This vast Empire of India has prospered in many ways during Your Excellency's tenure of office. Abundant harvests have increased her material prosperity; great sanitary and educational measures for her health of body and mind have been inaugurated, and Simla has benefited in no small measure by the change of Capitals.

A little more than a year ago the British Empire joined with her Allies in Europe and in the East in a life and death struggle against aggressive enemies. Never before has India been called upon for such efforts and for such sacrifice. That call she has willingly obeyed, sending of her best to aid the Empire in its hour of need. And she has cause to be grateful in that, at so critical a period of her history, Your Excellency's term of office has been prolonged, though even for a space, that she may still feel the guiding hand which has led her through the time of peace and prosperity and through a year of this world-wide war.

Examples of fortitude can never fail to draw the hearts of men and we would take this opportunity of humbly expressing our admiration of the great courage shown by Your Excellency in the face of grave and personal danger.

We desire on behalf of all classes of the community to acknowledge Your Excellency's kindly sympathy and generous hospitality extended to the citizens of Simla and to their children, and it is a source of gratification to them that the revered memory of the late Lady Hardinge will always be associated in their hearts with Lady Hardinge's Cottage Homes and with the Children's Annual Fête which she so graciously inaugurated.

In conclusion we would assure Your Excellency of our humble interest in your welfare, and in the sincere hope that Your Excellency may live long in health and prosperity, we bid you a most regretful but hearty farewell.

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen,*—One of the first public functions, at which I had the pleasure of being present, after my arrival in Simla in April 1911, was the occasion upon which the members of the Simla Municipal Committee were good enough to present me with a very cordial address of welcome. I am glad to recognise among you to-day the faces of some who were also present on that occasion, and I feel sure that, so long as Simla has citi-



*Farewell Address from the Simla Municipality.*

zens who are ready to place their time and their experience at her disposal in so unselfish a manner, her Municipal administration will continue to show the steady progress which has marked the last four years. I remember the relief which I felt then at the fact that you did not use the occasion to lay before me weighty questions which I could not solve, or sad complaints which I could not remedy. It is with genuine pleasure that I have heard from you again to-day an address which speaks of achievement and progress rather than of disappointed hopes.

You have generously acknowledged in your address the assistance which you have received from Government in the development of Municipal resources and amenities. For many years both the Government of India and the Government of the Punjab have recognised that the administration of a town, which is the official residence of the Supreme Government in India for a great part of the year, with the natural consequence of a fluctuating and transitory population, presents special difficulties of its own. While the resources of local taxation are strictly limited, at the same time much is expected of Simla if it is to maintain worthily its position among the towns of India and be, as it should be, a model to others in the amenities required by modern conditions. The keen interest felt by Government in the solution of these difficulties has been evinced on more than one occasion by the appointment of Special Committees to investigate the difficult and important questions arising from the expansion and overcrowding of Simla, and to consider the provision of an adequate water-supply and proper sanitation for your rapidly-growing town. The most important and beneficial result of the labours of previous Committees is the Hydro-electric project which, as you state in your address, has now been completed, and as you rightly observe Simla has been transformed from a





CSL

146 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address from the Simla Municipality.*

dark and gloomy town of oil lamps to a well-illuminated town with every electrical appliance. The change indeed is very remarkable and indicates the progressive policy of the Municipality.

The total contributions of Government, towards the improvement of Simla, have in the past been large; but even with these subventions the projects recommended by the two Committees appointed in 1898 and 1907, respectively, have proved insufficient for your requirements. Accordingly, last year, a third Improvement Committee met by order of the Government of India under the presidency of Mr. Ludovic Porter to consider the further measures which should be undertaken to bring the drainage and sanitation of Simla up to date and to reduce the overcrowding of the bazars. The most important recommendations made by this Committee are the acquisition and reconstruction of unsightly and insanitary areas in the bazars, the building of a new suburb to reduce overcrowding in the main part of the town and large extension of the water-supply and sewage systems. In considering this comprehensive but costly programme, the Government of India have fully realised that it is impossible for your Committee to carry out more than a small portion of these improvements from your own resources. They, therefore, propose to submit to the Secretary of State a scheme according to which nearly three-quarters of the sum required will be found by Government. Much of this fresh expenditure cannot, I am afraid, be undertaken until the end of the war and the restoration of normal conditions; but you will, I think, readily admit that, in deciding to contribute so largely to the expansion and development of Simla, Government are justified in retaining in their own hands a considerable measure of control over the expenditure and the execution of the schemes of improvement. It is the intention of Government, therefore, to nominate a





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 147*

---

*Farewell Address from the Simla Municipality.*

small official Committee to supervise the conduct of the operations by the special staff which will be appointed to undertake this task in conjunction with your Committee. When all these improvement schemes have been successfully completed, I am confident that Simla, already one of the most beautiful hill stations in India, will be at the same time the most sanitary and up-to-date, and that she will as ever fill worthily the proud position to which she has been called.

It now only remains, Gentlemen, for me to thank you warmly for the very kind terms in which you have referred to my career in India. With the preparations for the Durbar, the visit of the King-Emperor and Queen-Empress, the planning and preparation of the new Capital in Delhi, and the war, the past five years have been very full ones, but, although I fully realise how little I have succeeded in achieving for the welfare of India during those years in comparison with what I have wished, your friendly appreciation of that little gives me a feeling of profound satisfaction and more than compensates me for any disappointment I might have felt at my own shortcomings. It is difficult for me to say all I feel on leaving Simla, where everybody has always been so kind to me and mine, and has shared with me my joys and happiness, and alas! also my sorrows. I have looked forward each year to my return to Simla with a feeling that this was more my home than any other place in India, and I can assure you, Gentlemen, that it has been to me a home, from which I shall part to-morrow with very real regret. I thank you very warmly for your good wishes for my welfare, and I can only assure you that the most happy remembrances of Simla and of her people and children will ever remain with me, and I shall always take a most friendly interest in the development and prosperity of your town. In bidding a regretful farewell to you all, I pray that God may bless Simla and her people.



148 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

FAREWELL DINNER TO THE HON'BLE SIR ALI IMAM,  
 K.G.S.I., AND MONS. NABOKOFF, THE RUSSIAN  
 CONSUL-GENERAL.

15th Nov.  
 1913.

[His Excellency the Viceroy gave a farewell dinner to Sir Ali Imam, the retiring Legal Member of Council, on the night of the 15th November.

In proposing the health of Sir Ali Imam, His Excellency said :—]

*Ladies and Gentlemen*,—I think all of us here to-night are personal friends of Sir Ali Imam, and you will not only forgive but approve if I say a few words of farewell to him, as I am afraid this is almost the last occasion when I shall have the pleasure of receiving him as my guest, and many of you, I daresay, will have few opportunities of meeting him in the future. There are now only two left of the members of Council who were in office on or about the time when I assumed the Viceroyalty and of them I think Sir Ali Imam beat Sir William Clark by a short head. One by one they have left me and though others full of vigour, resource and wisdom have taken their places, I confess that it makes me feel rather old to find myself alone with Sir William Clark as the relics of my original Council, though I do not wish to impute to Sir William Clark the same charge of senility, and doubt whether he will share with me that sense of hoary antiquity. But to return to Sir Ali Imam, I want to remind you that in his case the acceptance of the responsibility of office, however honourable his appointment, has involved no small sacrifice. I have never been a successful barrister myself, and however much I tried I do not think I could become one, but I do think it requires some courage to surrender the emoluments of so lucrative a position in order to undertake the onerous duties of a high official, and these considerations attain far greater weight when one has, as has Sir Ali Imam, the career of four or five fine young fellows, his sons, to think of and the provision of the very best possible





*Farewell dinner to the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam, K.C.S.I., and  
Mons. Nabokoff, the Russian Consul-General.*

education for them. Sir Ali Imam is, to my personal knowledge, a devoted father, and from all I can hear of them from my old school Harrow, his sons are worthy of him. But he made the sacrifice I have indicated, and I for one am most grateful to him. To me personally he has constantly given the most helpful advice, and I think our colleagues will bear witness to the great assistance he has rendered to the Council over many difficult and knotty problems. And remember that we have been passing through no ordinary times. The stress of war has brought anxieties in its train to which our predecessors were strangers, and through them all it has been to us of the utmost benefit to know from a distinguished Indian at first hand how the varying aspects of our different problems would strike the mind of various sections of educated India. As a member of my Council, I repeat, the presence of Sir Ali Imam has been an asset of the utmost value, and it was a source of unmitigated satisfaction to me the other day to pay him the greatest possible compliment at my disposal by appointing him Vice-President of my Council in succession to Sir Harcourt Butler.

His tenure of office has coincided too with a great deal of difficult and important work in his own particular department, and our war legislation has attained to a volume of quite respectable dimensions. Many questions of great technicality and difficulty have had to be solved, and it is not only the actual legislation that has been placed upon the statute book but a tremendous variety of problems in which the other departments of the Government of India have found themselves involved that have required the help and guidance of the Legislative Department under the auspices of Sir Ali Imam for their solution.





CSL

150 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Farewell dinner to the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam, K.C.S.I., and  
Mons. Nabokoff, the Russian Consul-General.*

There is one aspect of his career upon which I can imagine that Sir Ali Imam will always congratulate himself. He is not only an imperial patriot and an Indian patriot, but he is also a Bihari patriot, and I believe that it will always be a source of immense pleasure to him to think that he was a member of that Government which had a hand in the raising of his province to the dignity of a separate entity. I understand that he is now going home to see his boys and then coming back to his old profession in Bihar. I am sure that you will all join me in wishing him a very pleasant voyage, a very happy reunion with his sons, and hereafter a happy and successful career in that profession of which he is so distinguished an ornament. Ladies and Gentlemen, I ask you to join me in the toast of the health of my friend and colleague, Sir Ali Imam.

[Sir Ali Imam, responding, said:—

*Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen.*—I do not think I can ever sufficiently express my gratitude to the Viceroy for the great honour he has done me in inviting me to this farewell dinner and the exceedingly kind and gracious words in which he has proposed my health. I am also very thankful to my friends here who have so warmly responded to the toast. The five years during which I have had the privilege of being associated with His Excellency's Government are replete with the many kindnesses I have received at his hands. The lavish and generous hospitality of Viceregal Lodge has been always extended to me with a cordiality that is impossible to forget, be it in the crush of a great function or the quiet of a private dinner. The pleasing sense of a hearty welcome has been inseparable from an evening spent here. I tender my grateful thanks to His Excellency for all these social amenities so full of friendly feelings. But where can I find words adequately to convey to him all that I feel for the uniform kindness and consideration he has shown to me in helping to make my task as little burdensome as it was possible in the exacting circumstances under which the duties of a member of the Government of India are performed? When I was summoned to the office which I am about to vacate I did not



*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 151

*Farewell dinner to the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam, K.C.S.I., and  
 Mons. Nabokoff, the Russian Consul-General.*

show any signs of senility, nor was the stamp of hoary antiquity traceable in my features. I do not know how far the juvenility of my colleague, Sir William Clark, has been affected by the experiment, but I may say with truth, that although I have not seen my 47th birthday, yet I have become literally grey at the end of my term of office. Perhaps the atmosphere of the Government of India Secretariat is not largely conducive to the retention of one's youth.

His Excellency has made some kind reference to the work of my department during the period I had charge of it. We have endeavoured to do our best, but I should like to mention that the greatest credit for any success that has been achieved is due to Sir William Vincent and my friend, Mr. Muddiman, who I am glad to see is here this evening. The loyalty and devotion with which they have served the department has demonstrated the justice of the claim that when Englishmen and Indians, both of the right sort, that is of the class of good fellows, work together, the sense of subordination of one to the other completely merges into a lofty spirit of comradeship, in which pride in turning out the best possible article is the predominating factor. The circumspect, level-headed, and skilful methods of Sir William, and the great ability and indefatigable industry of Mr. Muddiman have been of incalculable value to me always, and even more so when it has so happened that I have been in disagreement with them, for then the higher quality of supporting the Member with unflinching loyalty has been manifested in a remarkable degree of self-effacement. It is a great pleasure to me to express on the present occasion my sense of grateful appreciation of the very valuable services they have rendered to His Excellency's Government.

In alluding to my patriotic sentiments His Excellency has been good enough to pay me the compliment of calling me an Imperial patriot, an Indian patriot, and a patriot of my native province of Bihar and Orissa. I consider it a great honour to be so described by the Viceroy, for ever since I entered into the public life of India I have set up one political ideal before my people. That ideal is embodied in loyalty to the Sovereign, pride in the Empire and love of country. It is an ideal that fascinates me; an ideal to which I have devoted more than two decades of my life, and to which will be consecrated whatever is left of the proverbial span.

When His Excellency's predecessor, the late Lord Minto, invited me to take the membership of Law in his Government, there were no less than five objections to my doing so. These five objections



152 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Farewell dinner to the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam, K.C.S.I., and  
Mons. Nubokoff, the Russian Consul-General.*

were my five sons, of whom His Excellency has made such kindly mention. Every father who has sons at expensive public schools and colleges in England knows the strength of such objections. Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge, have their associations for His Excellency, whose honoured name is on the rolls of these institutions. I am glad, therefore, to say that three of my sons and a nephew are Harrow boys, of whom two have already joined Trinity. The objections, however valid, were not allowed to prevail, and I had to respond to the call of duty by surrendering the brief bag for the portfolio. May I say that I have never for a moment regretted the decision. My coming here did not only give me an opportunity to render what little service I could to my country, but it gave me what I prize most, and that is to have had the pleasure and the privilege of serving under Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.

The five years of his Viceroyalty are crowned with great and epoch-making events, unprecedented in the history of British rule in India. This is not the occasion to pass them in review. But of one thing I am certain, and that is as to what the verdict of the historian will be on his rule. His Excellency has won the love and affection of the people of India in a measure the like of which was never known in this country before. A just recognition on his part of their legitimate aspirations, coupled with active sympathy in giving practical effect to them, has opened a new chapter in the administration of this country. People have come to realise that the nobler aspects of the British connection with India are living principles, and that His Excellency has given the lead in governing Indians in keeping with their wishes and sentiments. His Viceroyalty stands out as a landmark in the political self-development of India, and has heralded the dawn of a new life in the country. She stands at present identified in sentiment with England, and that is due to the indomitable courage and far-sighted statesmanship of the greatest Viceroy that has come to rule her. If proof were needed of his hold on the affections of the people it would be sufficient to say that in the terrible crisis through which the Empire is passing his confidence in the love of the Indian for him was so great that he successfully pressed upon His Majesty's Government the acceptance of the contribution of the largest expeditionary force that has gone to the front from any part of the British Empire excepting the Mother Country. This material reduction of the military strength in India, at a time like this, is the highest compliment that His Excellency could pay to my country and her people.





*Farewell dinner to the Hon'ble Sir Ali Imam, K.C.S.I., and  
Mons. Nabokoff, the Russian Consul-General.*

Events have proved that the compliment was well deserved. It is my conviction that the love of the people of India for His Excellency is worth more than many an army corps. No Viceroy before had a more difficult and trying time, and none certainly rose to such great height as he has. His Excellency has referred in far too flattering terms to such assistance as I have been able to give, but, grateful as I am for all that he said, I cannot conceal from myself the fact that my usefulness, if any, could not have been of much appreciable value if the inspiration, encouragement, and guidance had not come from himself. The unprecedented honour of an Indian being appointed Vice-President of the Governor General's Council is unique, but high as the rank is, and proud as I am of holding it, my sense of extreme thankfulness to the Viceroy cannot but be further enhanced by the consideration that is a mark of confidence which was in the personal gift of His Excellency to bestow.

My Lord, I shall soon be reverting to non-official life. The Bar is the old love that draws me, and I am glad to say that my second career in the profession will reopen in my own province, to which I am passionately attached. The new Bihar is of Your Lordship's creation, and I feel some pride in that I assisted at its birth. It pulsates now with the life you have given it, and it will be my earnest and devoted care in however humble a sphere to help the growth and the development of the child in a manner befitting its paternity and high lineage.

My Lord, I thank you once again for the numerous kindnesses you have showered upon me. In bidding you good-bye, there is a wrench that I feel far more than I can express, but I go away perfectly happy in the thought that I had the privilege for a full five years to be a colleague of the greatest of Viceroys. May I also add that the satisfaction is all the more intense for my having enjoyed during this period the confidence and friendship, not only of India's greatest Viceroy, but a great English Gentleman. My Lord, I take away with me imperishable memories and recollections that will ever remain green in a grateful heart.]

#### THE RUSSIAN CONSUL.

[His Excellency subsequently proposed the health of Mr. Nabokoff in the followings words:—]

*Ladies and Gentlemen,*—Before we break up there is one other toast that I wish to propose in honour of a guest



154 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Unveiling Statue of late Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji of Bikaner.*

who will also be leaving us shortly. I refer to M. Nabokoff, Consul-General for Russia in India. I have known the time when the Russian Consul-General in India was looked upon with suspicion by the Government of India, and by the Foreign Office at home. Happily those days are now over, and we welcome in our midst the representative of that great nation with whom Great Britain is happily in alliance at the present time. I am sure that I only echo the feelings of all here when I say with what intense admiration we have watched the heroic struggle and splendid bravery of the gallant Russian troops on the Eastern Front, and how we rejoice at the recent Russian successes, which mark the turn of the tide. I have known M. Nabokoff for many years, and I only state the truth when I say that by his friendliness and invariable amiability he has achieved for himself an unique position in India, which may well be the envy of his colleagues. He is shortly going to the Embassy in London, where many of us may hope to meet him again. He will be greatly missed in India, but he will carry away with him the good wishes of us all. Ladies and Gentlemen, I propose the health of M. Nabokoff.

UNVEILING STATUE OF LATE MAHARAJA SRI LALL  
SINGHJI OF BIKANER.

24th Nov. 1915. [His Excellency the Viceroy unveiled the statue of the late Maharaja at Bikaner on the 20th November. In asking the Viceroy to do so, His Highness the Maharaja said :—

*Your Excellency, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—I beg to tender my heartfelt thanks to Your Excellency for the honour you are doing to the memory of my beloved and lamented father, Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji Bahadur, by unveiling his statue this morning. No one with a sense of filial duty can help feeling proud, as I do at the present moment, of the fact that the ceremony is about to be performed by the illustrious representative in India of His Imperial Majesty the King-Emperor, and the pleasure is still further enhanced



*Unveiling Statue of late Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji of Bikaner.*

when the representative is one who will leave his name stamped on the history of India as one of the noblest, greatest, and most courageous of her Viceroys, and as a staunch and sympathetic friend of the Ruling Princes and their States, a Viceroy who is regarded by every class and community throughout the country with feelings of the deepest gratitude and affection.

This sense of honour and pleasure is shared with me not only by the members of my family, but by my Sirdars and people as well, whilst to me personally, who has had the privilege of enjoying Your Excellency's friendship, and who has received much kindness and hospitality at your hands ever since your arrival in India, the fact of your presiding at to-day's function is a cause of very special gratification. Not only as the son of my father, but as one conversant with all shades of public opinion in the State, I can say without fear of contradiction that as stated in the inscription of the canopy, the late Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji Bahadur is ever remembered for his piety and wisdom, nobility of mind, and generosity of heart, and that his honesty of purpose and kindness of disposition endeared him to all with whom he came in contact.

Although I was only seven years of age at the time when it pleased Providence to call him away, my recollections of those early years are still abundantly enriched by his fatherly love and solicitude, whilst to his elder son, his late Highness Maharaja Sri Dungar Singhji Bahadur, he was a very real guide, philosopher and friend, in spite of the fact that in his later years failing health prevented him from actively continuing his great work in the State as President of the Council. Ever maintaining the best traditions of the Rajput race by his unfailing courtesy, fond of a quiet and simple life, yet always dignified and chivalrous, and of a strong personality and commanding as he did the confidence and respect of all alike, he was rightly and popularly acclaimed as the Shield of the State. Both his sons, his late Highness and myself, having been adopted out of his immediate family, I consented during the lifetime of my late mother to the adoption of my second son Maharaj Bijoy Singh, as the son and successor of the late Maharaja Sahib, in order with the blessings of the Almighty to perpetuate his line, and the Lallgarh Palace was named after him 14 years ago. But no son in his great gratitude and reverence can do too much in this world to perpetuate the memory of a father such as mine, and when in response to popular feeling it was settled to erect a statue and fine canopy in honour of his late Highness, I also



*Unveiling Statue of late Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji of Bikaner.*

decided that this statue and canopy would be the most fitting complement to the Lalgarh Palace.

I would now beg Your Excellency to be kind enough to unveil the statue of the late Maharaj Sri Lall Singhji Bahadur.

His Excellency spoke as follows :—]

*Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—I have now had the honour of knowing His Highness the Maharaja of Bikaner personally for almost exactly five years, for he and the Maharaja Scindia were guests of Lord Minto when I first arrived at Calcutta, and continued to stay on as my own guests. In that period I have known him in various capacities, as my guest, as host, as a devoted father, as a wise ruler, as a keen soldier, as a fine sportsman, as a sagacious adviser and pillar of the Empire, and in these and many other capacities always as my friend. I have known him in sorrow as well as in happiness, and yet to-day it is my privilege, as it is yours, to see him in a new character, as an affectionate son faithful to the revered memory of a father of whom any son might well be proud.

I had not myself the pleasure of knowing that father, but those who did tell us of his great simplicity, combined with dignity of character, of his piety and rectitude, of his soundness of judgment and honesty of purpose; of his kindness of heart and his old-world Rajput courtesy, and His Highness has in a few vivid words painted a picture of one whom all loved and respected. He was the father of two Maharajas of Bikaner and uncle of a Maharana of Udaipur, and while never himself Maharaja of Bikaner he had much to do with the administration, and as President of the Council was in a position to help and advise his elder son in the discharge of his responsibilities.

I need not enumerate all the measures that were undertaken during that period. Sufficient to say that



*State Banquet, Bikaner.*

the income of the State was doubled, that shape was then first given to schemes for railway development, an impetus was afforded to educational and medical institutions, while in 1879 the same spirit which is at the present moment so conspicuous in Bikaner as well as in other stations manifested itself in the supply of camels to the Government of India in connection with the expedition to Kabul. Could Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji have lived to see this day, to appreciate the character of his gallant son, to watch his career and note the position he has now won for himself in the Empire and then to realise the filial affection that that son has retained for his memory, his heart would indeed have been full to overflowing with joy and pride, and it is with that thought uppermost in my mind that I now proceed to the task that I have been invited to perform.

I feel that this monument marks a bright chapter in the glorious history of Bikaner, and I am proud to have the privilege of unveiling the statue of Maharaja Sri Lall Singhji.

## STATE BANQUET, BIKANER.

[During His Excellency the Viceroy's visit to Bikaner in 27th Nov. November 1915, His Highness the Maharaja entertained the Viceroy 1915. at a Banquet on the night of the 24th instant. In proposing the Maharaja's health His Excellency the Viceroy said :—]

*Your Highnesses, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—I certainly thought when I came to Bikaner two years ago that that would be my last opportunity of enjoying the hospitality for which His Highness the Maharaja is so justly famed, but fate has added a brief spell to my Indian career in India, and when the Maharaja asked me to come back for a few days to his country where I had already spent so many happy hours, I did not hesitate to accept gladly his kind invitation. Viceroys



158 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**State Banquet, Bikaner.*

are no more immune than other people from the ills that flesh is heir to, and at times there comes a hatred for work and files, and an almost irresistible desire for a little rest and relaxation from the incessant stream of knotty problems and the inexorable weight of unceasing responsibility that are his lot. It is in such times that the thought of a little holiday, and of the herds of buck on the plains and the flocks of grouse in Bikaner, makes appeal to me with a force that I have no inclination to oppose, and I have never known the tonic to fail in its effect. This is my third visit to Bikaner, and yet the Maharaja has succeeded in making me believe that I am still welcome. He has once more entertained me right royally, and I can only thank Your Highness most heartily not only for the great care and trouble you have taken to provide for my comfort and happiness, but more especially for that enjoyable sensation which you have succeeded in inspiring in me that I am completely at home in Bikaner. There are not many months left now before I finally leave India, but the time has not yet arrived for a farewell speech. Nevertheless, I should like to say this, that among all the memories that I shall carry away from India, some of them sad and some of them happy, there is none that will so constantly remain with me an unalloyed pleasure as the friendships I have had the privilege of forming with some of the rulers of Indian states with whom my high office has brought me into such close and intimate contact. And among the best of those friends I shall always number our generous and gallant host, as also his guest the Maharaja Scindia; and while the Maharaja of Bikaner has fully and freely admitted me to the privilege of his personal friendship he has in our more official relations never given me a moment's anxiety or worry. On the contrary, I have often had from him most useful counsel and there has always been a feeling of unshakeable confidence that in



*Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

the utmost crisis or the utmost danger, in fair weather or foul, whatever betide, Bikaner will always remain true to its old traditions, staunch and faithful. Your Highnesses, Ladies and Gentlemen, I give you the health of Colonel His Highness Sir Ganga Sing Bahadur, Maharaja of Bikaner.

[His Highness the Maharaja of Bikaner in proposing the health of the Viceroy said :—

*Your Excellency, Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—When I last entertained Lord Hardinge in this hall a couple of years ago, little did I think that we would once more have the honour of welcoming His Excellency to Bikaner. Our gratification on this occasion has, moreover, a special significance in that this visit has been rendered possible only by the extended term of His Excellency's Viceroyalty which has given such unqualified pleasure to the ruling princes and chiefs, no less than to the people of India, although unhappily the time is approaching when we shall have to bid Your Excellency farewell. We hope that your five years' sojourn in our midst has sufficiently demonstrated to Your Excellency what grateful and loyal hearts there are beating in India, and how genuinely responsive the people of this country are to any little touch of sympathy or act of kindness. Though thousands of miles will separate us, Your Excellency will be followed wherever you may go by the respectful good wishes, unbounded gratitude and devoted affection of the people of His Imperial Majesty's great Indian Empire, who have all truly rejoiced that Your Excellency was out here to preside over the destinies of India during such critical and momentous times, and who are all earnestly hoping and praying that His Imperial Majesty and his Government may find it possible to spare Your Excellency for India for a still longer period.

Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen, I will now ask you to join me in drinking to the very best health of His Excellency the Viceroy.]

## OPENING OF THE UPPER JHELM CANAL.

[The completion of the Triple Project Canals was celebrated at 9th Dec. Mangla on Thursday morning, the 9th December, when His 1915. Excellency the Viceroy performed the ceremony of opening the Upper Jhelum Canal. His Excellency arrived at Mangla by special



160 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

train at about half-past eight and alighted at a temporary platform, thence proceeding by motor car to the Durbar tent. His Excellency was greeted by a salute of guns from Mangla Fort, and was received by a guard-of-honour of the Kashmir Rifles. The National Anthem was played by the Kashmir State Band. Sir Valentine Chirol came with His Excellency and the Resident and Assistant Resident of Kashmir were present. His Honour Sir Michael O'Dwyer was also accorded the usual honours on arrival. His Excellency was received at the Durbar tent by the Lieutenant-Governor of the Punjab and personal staff; the Right Rev. the Bishop of Lahore and his Chaplain; Major-General Kitson, Commanding 2nd (Rawalpindi) Division, and his Aide-de-Camp; Colonel Popham Young, Commissioner of Rawalpindi, the Hon. Mr. T. R. J. Ward, Chief Engineer, Irrigation Works, Punjab, Northern Section; Mr. J. N. Taylor, Superintending Engineer, Upper Jhelum Canal Circle; and Mr. A. N. McL. Robertson, Executive Engineer, Head Works, Upper Jhelum Canal. On arrival at the dais His Excellency was met by His Highness the Maharaja of Kashmir.

The Hon'ble Mr. C. Barron, Chief Secretary, Punjab, declared the Durbar open.

## HISTORY OF THE CANAL.

Mr. T. R. J. Ward, Chief Engineer, gave a brief history of the canal. He said :—

We have assembled to-day to mark by the opening of this canal, now practically complete, the termination of our labours in the building of the great Triple Canal Scheme by which all the available water of four out of the five rivers, that give this province its name, will be diverted to increase the prosperity of three out of the four Doabs, or upland tracts lying between these rivers. At annexation the favourable situation of the Jullundur Doab near to the hills made it the only one whose prosperity was secure; the others were arid or semi-arid tracts more suited to the grazing of camels and beasts of pasture than for agriculture. To enable the people the more readily to devote their splendid energies to the arts of peace, the British Government forthwith undertook the construction of the Bari Doab Canal under Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Robert Napier (afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala), the first Chief Engineer of the Punjab. It was hoped that this canal would irrigate the whole of the Bari Doab from Miankepur to Multan,



*Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

but the waters of the Ravi proved unequal to this great task, and to-day those of the Jhelum are to be diverted to complete the work begun with so much courage and energy 70 years ago.

Since annexation, continuous and successful progress has been made in canal construction in these three Doabs; but the work of augmenting their water-supply is by no means finished. Two promising projects have just been prepared, the one for a Barrage on the Woollar Lake, and the other for a canal from a weir below the junction of this river with the Chenab, to feed the Sidhnai and the Sutlej series of inundation canals. The former project has been worked out by Mr. R. E. Purves, so long connected with the design and construction of this canal, and the latter by his brother, Mr. F. M. Purves, under Mr. Gwyther's instructions. Projects to take the water of the Beas River to the fertile lands to the east of the Sutlej are well advanced.

In short, there are now seven great perennial canals in addition to the Sutlej series of inundation canals distributing the flow of four out of the five rivers for the protection of 17,000 square miles of country. As yet only four of these perennial canals are fully developed; the Upper Bari Doab and Sidhnai in the Bari Doab, both from the Ravi; the Lower Chenab in the Rechna Doab; and the Lower Jhelum in the Jech Doab; whilst to-day irrigation to both crops will be inaugurated to the Lower Bari Doab, Upper Chenab, and to this canal as soon as it is quite complete. The annual irrigation of these seven canals already exceeds four and a half million acres; one and a half million of which is wheat and three-quarters of a million cotton. The Triple Canals, when fully developed, will add another one and three-quarter million acres to the above area at a cost of 1,037 lakhs of rupees, and will yield a net revenue of 7½ per cent. I may remark that the whole cultivated area of the Punjab, inclusive of Native States, is 33½ million acres. Of this, 13½ million acres are irrigated from all sources, whilst 8½ million acres, or one-fourth of the whole cultivated area, are irrigated by canals constructed or improved by the British.

To revert to the great Triple Project; its inception and many interesting details about the construction of its Upper Chenab and Lower Bari Doab Canal links were described at Merala in April, 1912, when Your Excellency opened the former; and at Balloki a year later, when Sir Louis Dane, then the Lieutenant-Governor of this province, opened the last-named canal to *kharif* irrigation. The history of canal construction in these Doabs shows that the great success of the Upper Bari Doab Canal, opened towards the



*Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

end of the Mutiny; the Lower Chenab Canal, in the early nineties, the Lower Jhelum Canal some ten years later, fired the imaginations and stirred the energies of the Provincial and Imperial Governments to develop still further the agricultural resources of these Doabs in the interests of the population of the congested districts under the hills; until, as we were reminded by Your Excellency at Meralā, the idea which first gave birth to the Triple Project was thrown into shape by the Irrigation Commission, itself the progeny of Lord Curzon's genius. Since then the people are indebted to successive Viceroys and Lieutenant-Governors whose solicitude for their welfare has made the way smooth for the energies and activities of engineers and the host of workers in their train that have so rapidly and successfully built what the Indian Irrigation Commission had shaped.

To turn now to the Upper Jhelum Canal itself; its cost is estimated at 447 lakhs of rupees (or nearly £3,000,000 sterling); it has been the most difficult engineering work of its kind undertaken in India, and has, during construction, presented many novel and intricate hydraulic problems. The location of the head works was under investigation and discussion for four years. It was finally decided to adopt the present site beneath the hill surmounted by the Mangla Fort. Here the Jhelum River takes a sharp turn to the right, creating a deep pool opposite the Regulator and forming a natural boulder bar, or weir, about a mile lower down. The levels have permitted the canal taking off from the pool without the necessity of interfering with the course, or the general regimen, of the stream, which ensures the permanency of the present conditions. The cliff in which the Regulator has been constructed consists of alternate inclined layers of soft sandstone and indurated clay, and the river floods rise to a great height. In consequence of these conditions the Regulator, through which the supply will be admitted into the canal, is an impressive structure, of which the architectural details have been elaborated in consultation with the Consulting Architect to the Government of India, Mr. Begg. The parapet is 70 feet above canal bed to clear the highest river floods, and the foundations go down 25 feet below canal bed to secure stability. The regulation will be done by three tiers of gates, designed and supplied by Messrs. Ransome and Rapier of Ipswich, who have also supplied the larger part of the steel work requirements of this canal, owing to the Canal Workshop at Amritsar being fully employed on the steel work of this and the other canals of the Triple Canal Project.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 163*

---

*Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

For the first mile the canal is in a cutting 110 feet deep, in a formation of irregular beds of soft sandstone and clay. On this cutting, the excavation of which represents a vast quantity of work, labour-saving appliances have been used freely, and the staff and labour gangs have worked continuously for three years night and day in two shifts. The work has been of a trying and arduous nature, owing to the stillness of the air, the high temperatures in the cut and the radiated heat from the low hills.

The canal for the first 60 miles of its course is situated on the side-long ground of the lower slopes of the Pabbis, following generally a suitably descending contour, and thereafter, for the remaining 28 miles, across the plain of the Gujrat "Bar" to the Chenab River above the Khanki works. For the first 50 miles it runs through a tract furrowed by numerous deep and well defined hill torrents, having discharges ranging from 750 to 150,000 cusecs, and flowing in shifting sandy beds with steep gradients. For the rest, it lies in a flood-swept tract presenting all the difficulties attending the uncertain flow of deltaic streams. Not only are the cross drainage works numerous and large, but the channel passes rapidly and frequently from deep cuttings to high embankments—all costly and slow in excavation and formation. Almost every one of the 70 torrent works has had to be specially treated. There are four level-crossings, the largest of which is nearly as long as the level-crossing on the Ravi River at the head of the Lower Bari Doab Canal.

Work carried on for 10 years, in connection with hill streams, requiring the gradual building of works and the throwing up of long embankments, has not been without its anxieties and difficulties for the staff employed on construction. It was quite an unexpected disaster which overtook the Mangla works in April, 1914. On that occasion the river rose to a level higher than in the previous monsoons, and burst through the soft rock dividing the river and the canal, submerged the Regulator, then at a low level of construction, and passed down the cut, shingling up the stream narrows and covering the tramway lines. This was a serious blow to the local staff and resulted in a long set-back to the completion of the canal and to this inauguration ceremony.

At one time in the history of construction, grave anxiety was felt, that the long and high embankments would be so slow in formation, as to delay the completion of the canal. Many miles of tramway, with locomotives and suitable rolling stock, were





## 164 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

### *Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

procured and the work people trained to use these unfamiliar appliances. Thus this difficulty was successfully overcome. Our visitors to-day have travelled over 28 miles of the canal auxiliary railway constructed and maintained entirely by the Irrigation officers, but this is less than half the total length of railway line which was required to assist in the building of this canal.

It is difficult to convey in figures an idea of the magnitude of the undertaking, but the maximum expenditure in one year in the height of progress was Rs. 79 lakhs, while the average for 10 years is over 40 lakhs annually. This rate of progress is a long way ahead of that on the earlier canals in this province, and was effected in spite of the shortage of labour due to plague mortality and agricultural expansion on the colony canals.

The quantity of earthwork of cuttings, embankments, etc., has been 49 million cubic yards, equal to the contents of a pyramid of  $\frac{1}{4}$  square mile base, and 2,270 feet high, or of a trench 5,000 miles long, 5 feet wide and 10 deep. The quantity of stone masonry, brick-work concrete, etc., combined has been 33.5 million cubic feet, which would be equivalent to a pyramid of 400 feet side of square base and 430 feet in height, or build a wall 10 feet high and 2 feet thick, from Amritsar to Peshawar. The officials on this canal undertook to supply all the quarry stone required for the entire Triple Project and in addition for the Lower Chenab and Lower Jhelum Canals. The quantity was 44.5 lakhs cubic feet. It has been estimated that if all the trains run out from the quarries were placed on end, in one long train, it would cover the North-Western Railway line from Mangla to Delhi.

As already noticed, the canal as a whole is not complete, but it is ready to carry water to the Chenab River and to start on its career of usefulness. The bank between the river and regulator, through which three tunnels have been pierced to supply water at present, has still to be removed. The Gujrat Branch, the only branch of this canal, is practically complete, whilst the distribution system will be ready for irrigation for the coming *kharif* season.

The first 19 miles of the canal are situated in Kashmir territory. His Highness the Maharaja of Kashmir, whom we are glad to welcome here to-day, made a generous concession in giving all the land required for the canal within his territories free of cost. I take this opportunity of thanking His Highness on behalf of the Punjab Government for the facilities he has given us from the beginning of the surveys till the completion of this work. This canal will also





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 165*

*Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

be beneficial to the State, in that some six thousand acres will be annually irrigated from distribution channels that the Kashmir Durbar are now busily constructing.

A work that has been for 10 years under construction has naturally brought into prominence a great many officers and subordinates who have done exceptionally well, in hastening the progress and in making it possible to bring about its inauguration to-day. While reserving for an official communication in its proper place the names of all such officials, I would beg permission of Your Excellency to mention the names of a few of the officers.

The great designer of this canal was Sir John Benton, who for many years had the privilege and advantage of watching it grow in the capacity of Inspector-General of Irrigation; Mr. J. J. Mullaly, since retired, was the first Chief Engineer, and for five years guided its construction; Mr. W. E. T. Bennett, since retired, was for three years Chief Engineer; Mr. R. Egerton Purves, since retired, was for nearly 10 years connected with the canal as Executive, Superintending and Chief Engineer in turn; Messrs. Farrant, Wadley, Taylor, Parsons, Ashford, Loughran, Hadow, Middleton, Murphy, Fane, Elsdon, Robertson, Leggett, Bond, Townsend, Jackson and Gyan Chand have all contributed their very best efforts to the successful completion of the Project.

I acknowledge on behalf of the staff of the Triple Canals Project in general, and this canal in particular, the generous help at all times received from the officers of the other departments of Government connected with this enterprise, more especially the North-Western Railway Administration and staff, the District, the Police, the Medical, the Jail and the Post and Telegraph officers; and last but not least the Accountant-General's Department, who have co-operated to keep the accounts straight and so enabled the Engineers to strive more effectively with nature in wresting the blessings of these rivers from the grip of the sea.

With the permission of His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor, I am to ask that Your Excellency will be good enough to proceed to the Regulator to open the canal by raising one of the sluices, after distributing these tokens of favour to those among the subordinates, contractors and Kashmir State officials, who have been most conspicuous in good work during the construction of this canal.

The speech concluded with a long list of officers who had been prominently connected with or had rendered efficient service in the construction of the canal.



*Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

His Excellency the Viceroy said :—]

*Your Honour, Your Highness, and Gentlemen,—*  
When just two and an half years ago I had the honour of opening the Upper Chenab Canal at Merala, which formed the first completed instalment of the great Triple Canal Project, I hardly hoped that the privilege would fall to me of being present at the ceremony arranged to celebrate the completion of the project. The very interesting report which we have just heard read by Mr. Ward has given us some idea of the difficulty of the problems which beset this great undertaking and of the ingenuity, determination and energy which have been so unsparingly devoted to its accomplishment. The ingenious manner in which the water of the Jhelum is now to be conveyed to the headworks of the Lower Chenab Canal at Khanki so that it can be used for the irrigation of the Lyallpur Colony is indeed a striking example of the advances which have been made during recent years in engineering skill. Mr. Ward has told us the names of those officers to whose unremitting labour and care this achievement is due. I should like to express my most cordial agreement with his words and my whole-hearted admiration of the undaunted manner in which they have met and surmounted all their difficulties and disappointments. Without in any way depreciating the work of those in less prominent positions, I should like to select for special mention Sir John Benton, who designed the canal, Mr. Mullaly, who for five years as Chief Engineer directed the work of construction, and Mr. Purves, who was connected with the work for ten years in various capacities. I am very glad that Mr. Purves has been able to be present to-day and to see the results of his labours. May I also express the pleasure it has been to me to-day to meet here my devoted friend, His Highness the Maharaja of Kashmir, to whose generos-



*Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

ity we are indebted for a free gift of territory through which the first section of 19 miles of the canal has been constructed. I trust that this generosity may be to some extent repaid by the benefits which a portion of His Highness's territory will derive from this canal. But in the great work of bringing under the plough arid tracts from which only indifferent grazing has been hitherto obtained, the construction of canals and distributaries is only the first step. There still remains the important task which lies both upon the civil revenue officers and the engineers in charge of the distribution of equitably dividing the precious but variable, and often unexpectedly restricted, cold weather flow of the three rivers among the seven canals that make up the whole system. We can only appreciate the difficulty of this problem when we remember that the country which these canals will command includes both submontane districts and desert tracts, in the former of which the rainfall is 40 inches and in the latter only 8. The classes of cultivators whose needs and wishes will have to be considered are no less varied and the best results can only be obtained if there is cordial co-operation and goodwill between Government officers and cultivators and also among the cultivators themselves. I am confident that the officers to whom this work is entrusted will spare no efforts in devising the best means for fulfilling the objects aimed at. Apart from the increase of wealth and prosperity which will follow this extension of irrigation, we may, I think, also hope for other benefits, such as the promotion of friendly feelings between the officers of Government who will be responsible for the distribution and the cultivators whose lands will receive water from the system. We may hope that with the guidance and help of the Agricultural Department improved methods of agriculture will be adopted in the tracts which will now



168 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

for the first time become available for cultivation. In this connection I wish to say a few words about the distribution which Government intends to make of the waste land belonging to them in the areas commanded by these new canals. It is of great importance to secure that their proper share in the benefits of colonisation schemes shall reach the genuine cultivators and other classes which have deserved well of their country. In the present scheme only a small proportion, amounting to less than one-sixth of the total available, will be sold by auction and the remainder will be granted on easy terms to carefully selected persons and classes of cultivators. The objects which Government have mainly kept in view when formulating their scheme are to foster good cultivation and the use of improved methods, to encourage horse-breeding without, as formerly, making it a necessary condition of a grant of land to compensate those who have lost land owing to acquisition by Government or to the vagaries of the Punjab rivers, to assist the depressed classes and criminal tribes to raise themselves by their own efforts, and, lastly, to reward in a generous manner those who have done good service either as soldiers or by rendering assistance to the criminal administration. Of the total number of rectangles available for distribution in the Lower Bari Doab Canal area nearly one-fourth has been reserved for ex-soldiers, and, in the other areas also, a considerable acreage has been similarly reserved. These grantees will be selected by the military authorities after the war and will probably be for the most part retired officers and non-commissioned officers who have distinguished themselves. Another interesting innovation will be the provision of land for members of the hereditary landed gentry, a class which has hitherto derived little benefit from colonisation schemes and has for some time past been declining in prosperity and in-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 169*

*Opening of the Upper Jhelum Canal.*

fluence owing to the frequent partition of ancestral land. Their loyalty and courage have, however, been most clearly demonstrated by recent events, and it is hoped to strengthen their position and influence by granting them land in this way.

The facts which I have just stated will, I think, convince even the most severe critics of Government policy that we are not unmindful of those who do good and faithful service, and I will take this opportunity of saying how very highly I appreciate the spirit which has been shown by the cultivating classes in the Punjab during the difficult times through which we are passing. Whether they have been called on to resist the persuasive influences of foreign agitators or to tract down armed desperadoes, often at the risk of their lives, or to supply recruits to fight for the British Empire, their pluck and loyalty have been beyond all praise. It is, therefore, with special pleasure that I am assisting to-day in the inauguration of a scheme, the benefits of which will specially accrue to the cultivating classes. There is something not a little solemn and awe-inspiring in bending the service of this great God-given river to our will, and I turn now to the task that has been allotted to me with an earnest prayer that God's blessing may rest upon the work of our hands.

May these life-giving waters bring plenty to the land and contentment to its peasantry. May that peasantry ever retain the virile qualities for which it is so justly famed, and may it also utilise its prosperity to advance, at the same time, in the nobler paths of intellectual and moral progress and enlightenment.

OPENING THE REGULATOR.

[At the close of the Durbar His Excellency proceeded to the Regulator, being accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor, the





170 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Opening of New Veterinary College at Lahore.*

Maharaja of Kashmir, the Bishop of Lahore, the Chief Engineer, Mr. J. N. Taylor, Mr. A. N. McL. Robertson, Mr. Jackson, Sub-Divisional Officer in charge of cutting, and Mr. Crump, Sub-Divisional Officer in charge of Regulator. His Excellency released one of the counter-weights of the Canal Regulator gates admitting the water, and declared the canal open. The Bishop of Lahore offered thanksgiving and a short prayer invoking the Almighty's blessing, Mr. J. N. Taylor on behalf of the engineers presented His Excellency with a silver rose bowl and cabinet as a souvenir of the occasion. The rose bowl, which was designed by the Punjab School of Art, bore an inscription and representations of several important features of the work. The opening and presentation ceremonies were witnessed by the guests from the right bank of the Canal above the level of the Regulator.

After a close inspection of the Regulator His Excellency returned to partake of breakfast, and later accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor proceeded by motor-car to the railway terminus. The Lieutenant-Governor and certain officials travelled in the Viceregal train to Jatli, where His Excellency was shown the working of the gates and of the releasing gear. The party then proceeded by motor car 15 miles along the canal bank to Serai Alamgir, seeing *en route* two smaller level-crossings, and different types of drainage works and high embankments. At Serai Alamgir His Honour joined his train and left for Lahore. His Excellency's train left shortly afterwards.]

OPENING OF NEW VETERINARY COLLEGE AT LAHORE.

10th Dec. [During his visit to Lahore in December 1915, His Excellency  
1915. the Viceroy opened the above College on the morning of the 10th  
December :—

His Excellency who was accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor arrived at the College by motor car from Government House. The Viceroy was received by Colonel H. T. Pease, Principal of the College. The police band played the National Anthem and His Excellency inspected the guard-of-honour of the 1st Punjab Volunteer Rifles under Captain Longdin. Sir Valentine Chirol came with the Viceroy. A procession was formed at the door of the shamiana and escorted the Viceroy to the dais, the order being : the Lieutenant-Governor's Staff, Colonel Pease and Mr. C. H. A. Townsend, Director of Agriculture, Punjab; the Hon'ble Mr. C. A.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 171

*Opening of New Veterinary College at Lahore.*

Barron, Chief Secretary, Punjab,- His Excellency's Staff, His Excellency and the Lieutenant-Governor.

The Chief Secretary declared the proceedings open.

Mr. Townsend introduced to His Excellency the following professors of the College : Mr. E. Burke, Mr. G. Taylor, Mr. W. A. Pool, Khan Bahadur Sayid Gilani Mahtab Shah, Khan Saheb Sayad Gilani Sharda Shah, Khan Saheb Gulam Hussain Khan, and Khan Bahadur Dr. Amir Shah (retired).

Mr. Townsend then read an address to the Viceroy in the course of which he gave the history of the College and traced its rise from humble origin to its present position of being the finest veterinary college in the East. He referred to the ever-increasing demand for more highly trained veterinary assistants resulting in 1899 in the introduction of a new course of training for civil veterinary assistants. Of late years the College staff had been greatly strengthened, and it was decided in 1914, while keeping the ordinary three years' course for military students, to introduce a four years' course for civilian students and also to institute a post-graduate course in English to last for one year.

The Viceroy said :—]

*Your Honour and Gentlemen,*—The address that has just been read has given us a most interesting account of the development of veterinary teaching in the Punjab from very small beginnings and Colonel Hallen would have been a proud man could he have lived to see this day and realise that this splendid College has been evolved from the small class for veterinary instruction that he originally started at Hapur. That class contained the nucleus of a great idea that has gradually developed and forced its way to the ample recognition we see bestowed upon it to-day. But I do not think that this result would have come about unless the successors of Colonel Hallen and the professors and lecturers who have done such excellent work had played their own part with zeal and enthusiasm and these qualities have been especially conspicuous in the present Principal, Colonel Pease, who after five years' absence on other duties,





172 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Opening of New Veterinary College at Lahore.*

returned to the College and now has the happiness to see crystallised in this building the result of many years of effort, thought and labour.

I have been particularly interested to learn that the main course of studies is conducted in the vernacular, while English is the language of the post-graduate course. There is more than one school of thought as to whether the medium of instruction in our higher educational institutions should be English or the vernacular, but I think few will be found to question the wisdom of the policy adopted here, for many of those who are most fitted by their home surroundings for a useful veterinary career have neither the time nor the inclination to become versed in Western culture, and it is hardly open to question that it must be far easier for them to imbibe a knowledge of veterinary science when imparted in their own tongue than if it was complicated by the mysteries of a foreign language. On the other hand post-graduate courses necessitate the study of a wider range of literature, and there are obvious reasons for their being conducted in the English language.

These buildings have been designed on a generous scale and it is well that it should be so, for the demand for veterinary experts is rapidly increasing. The number of students has just doubled in the past ten years, and whereas 20 years ago there were only 26 veterinary dispensaries in the old undivided province of the Punjab, there are in the present province no fewer than 121. In the same period the number of animals treated has risen from 50,000 to 400,000. The address claims that this is the finest Veterinary College in the East and I can well believe it is true, nor is it altogether unfitting that the Punjab should take the lead in veterinary enterprise.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 173

*Opening of New Veterinary College at Lahore.*

This province has long been famous for its breeds of cattle and horses. The bullocks of Hissar, the buffaloes of Rohtak, the cows of Montgomery and the sturdy speckle cattle from the Dharni tract of the Salt Range are all well known to fame, while the horses from the Dharni tract and Dera Ghazi Khan have more than a local reputation. The sardars and maliks of the Punjab have always loved their horses. Perhaps that is partly the reason why more has been done in this province than in any other for horse-breeding. The horse-breeding scheme in the Lower Jhelum colony has recently been subjected to a very severe test on account of the demand for remounts due to the War and has been able to meet it with conspicuous success. Under the operation of this scheme there has now for several years past been an average of something like 1,800 foals born every year, and it is believed that the limit has not yet been reached. It is hoped that in a year or two Government will be able to rely on a steady supply of a thousand mules a year from the Lower Chenab colony alone. Of the four Camel Corps at Lyallpur three have now been called up for active service. Large areas of land have been set apart on the Lower Bari Doab Canal for the encouragement of horse and mule breeding, and under the conditions of that scheme the grantees will maintain no less than 7,000 mares for breeding purposes.

We have been told that many old students of this College are at the front on active service in France and Mesopotamia and they will there have opportunities of first hand observation of the wonderful work that is being done under the auspices of the Blue Cross Association to alleviate the suffering of sick and wounded horses. I have no doubt that they, like their brothers in the fighting forces, will play and have played their part in maintaining the high reputation of India, and I can wish this



174 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*King Edward Memorial: New Medical College Hall, Lahore.*

College no better fortune than that the young men who pass out of her portals may bear upon their brows the seal of enthusiasm for their profession and carry wherever they go a reputation for care and skill and tenderness for those dumb creatures to whom mankind owes such a heavy debt of gratitude. I congratulate all who have had a share in bringing this building to a successful completion and not least to Mr. Sullivan, whose architectural designs have so happily materialised and I now declare this College open.

KING EDWARD MEMORIAL: NEW MEDICAL COLLEGE  
HALL, LAHORE.

10th Dec.  
1915.

[After the opening of the Veterinary College His Excellency drove straight to the New Medical College hall to open the first completed instalment of the King Edward Memorial. His Excellency who was accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor was received at the entrance to the Memorial Hall by the Hon'ble Sir Donald Johnstone, President of the Executive Committee, and Lieutenant-Colonel Sutherland, Principal of the College.

After a guard-of-honour of the 1/6th Devonshire Regiment which was drawn up on the lawn facing the College had been inspected a procession was formed to the dais in the following order:—Lieutenant-Governor's staff, President and Principal, Medical College, His Excellency's Staff, His Honour, His Excellency. The Viceroy having taken his seat, the President of the Memorial Committee presented in turn the Members and Honorary Secretary of the Executive Committee, Professors of the Medical College and officials of the Public Works Department connected with the construction of the memorial buildings. The President of the Committee then read an address in which he traced briefly the history of the Lahore Medical College and the Mayo and Albert Victor Hospital. He then described the movement to create a provincial memorial to the late King Edward and the part taken in organising and directing it by Sir Louis Dane, Sir Arthur Reid, Mr. Montagu Butler, Mr. Ferguson, Lala Amar Nath, Honorary Secretary of Committee, and others, explaining the finances of the scheme. He said that the total funds at the disposal of the Committee were



*King Edward Memorial: New Medical College Hall, Lahore.*

Rs. 32,08,863, including a grant of 10 lakhs from the Imperial Government and 4½ lakhs and other substantial aid from the Provincial Government. The total cost of the whole scheme including direct and indirect charges was Rs. 40,62,580, this including the valuable sites given by the Government and remitted departmental charges. They could justly claim that the memorial would be worthy of the August Sovereign it was intended to commemorate and it was most auspicious that the opening should have fallen to the lot of the Viceroy who was a companion of King Edward in his missions of peace and the grandson of one whose name shone brilliantly in the annals of the Punjab.

His Excellency then made the following speech :—]

*Your Honour, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—Glad as I am to have the privilege of opening the first completed instalment of this splendid memorial to one whose memory will ever live in history and be dearly treasured in the hearts of those who knew him, the occasion cannot fail to bring us sadness when we think of the great struggle which now threatens the progress of civilisation in every continent of the world. Throughout his reign King Edward strove, and strove successfully, for the maintenance of peace with honour and of amity among nations. How much he accomplished is fully known only to the few who had the privilege of sharing in his labours, but there can be no doubt that but for those efforts the position of the British Empire both as to internal unity and as to perfect concord with her Allies would be vastly different from what it is to-day.

As Sir Donald Johnstone has said in his address, the welfare and happiness of his people were always very near to King Edward's heart, and there could have been no more suitable means of perpetuating his memory than by the provision of a medical college and hospital and thus to spread the knowledge by which comfort and healing may be brought to the many who now need it. We have heard to-day of the manner in which the





176 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*King Edward Memorial: New Medical College Hall, Lahore.*

scheme was initiated, and I am sure you will all agree with me that we cannot appreciate too highly the part played by Sir Louis Dane both in the conception of the idea and in the raising of the necessary funds. His intimate knowledge of the people and his ready eloquence brought home to the imagination of the Punjab as nothing else could have done both the grandeur of the memorial and the nobility of the character of him to whose memory the college and hospital were to be dedicated. The work so favourably begun, so generously supported both by ruling chiefs and by the wealthy as well as by the peasant classes throughout the province according to their means has been carried on with the most praiseworthy energy and ability by those who have had but little leisure from their ordinary avocations for honorary work of this kind. There are many names which I would like to mention in this connection, but I feel that special reference should be made to the labours of Sir Arthur Reid, Sir Alfred Kensington and Sir Donald Johnstone who have filled in succession the position of President of the Memorial Fund and to those of Mr. Montagu Butler, Rai Bahadur Mohan Lal and Sheikh Mohamed Ali Khan who did much arduous and valuable work as honorary secretaries. Much still remains to be done before the final stone of this great memorial is set in place, and its completion may perhaps be delayed beyond the normal time by the necessity for economy which this great War imposes upon us at the present time, but these gentlemen who have laboured so unselfishly have the satisfaction of seeing some portion already finished and the remainder on the way to completion.

The nature of the memorial has been fully described in the very interesting address which the president has just delivered, so I will not weary you with any further



*New Medical College Hall, Lahore.*

details, but I should like to refer to the use to which some portion of it has already been put. When the War began the Punjab Government set aside 50 beds for wounded soldiers in the Mayo Hospital which is to be incorporated in the Memorial Hospital. These are not generally occupied in full, but we may hope that something has already been done in memory of King Edward to alleviate the suffering of our gallant Indian soldiers who have been wounded in an Imperial cause.

When this great struggle ends, as we all pray that it may shortly, we shall emerge with greater knowledge regarding many things. Perhaps the most valuable, and we may hope the most considerable advance of knowledge will have been made in the science of medicine, sanitation and the prevention and alleviation of human suffering by humane means. To spread this knowledge in India is a work worthy of your highest endeavours and one in which you, who will direct the teaching, may well draw inspiration from the bright examples of your predecessors. Some who laboured for years as members of the staff and did much to bring the Lahore Medical College to its present high efficiency have now passed on to eminent and responsible positions in England. One at least has left his well earned rest to help his country in her need and to take up again his old duties in this College. Their tradition of unselfish labour will, I know, be faithfully preserved in the greater College which is now coming into existence under the able guidance of Colonel Sutherland, who has been connected with the College for nearly 20 years and has given invaluable help in working out the details of the present scheme.

To those who will be students in this College I will only say that their lives will be spent in the finest work that man can do—the bringing of comfort and healing to your sick and afflicted fellowmen. I know that they



178 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Reception of Indian Military Officers at Lahore.*

will strive to do it worthily and I pray that God may give them strength to employ to the best advantage the knowledge which they will gain within these walls.

RECEPTION OF INDIAN MILITARY OFFICERS AT LAHORE.

11th Dec. [The last public function of the Viceroy's visit to Lahore took  
 1915. place on the 11th December 1915 at cantonments when a reception of retired Indian Officers was held. Between 1,500 and 2,000 retired officers attended. The Viceroy accompanied by the Lieutenant-Governor and Lady O'Dwyer, Sir Valentine Chirol and the staffs of His Excellency and His Honour motored out from Government House. The Viceroy was received by General Barratt, Commanding the Lahore Divisional Area, and inspected a guard-of-honour of the 6th Devonshires. A number of the general public from cantonments and civil station were present. The retired officers were drawn up in a hollow square and presented an imposing spectacle in their brilliant and varied uniforms. Many were of great age and bent with the weight of years and practically all proudly displayed war medals earned in many different campaigns. Noticeable among the throng were some wounded officers recently returned from the front. They were arranged in sections and the members of each section were introduced to His Excellency by their respective Deputy Commissioner or officer in charge.

His Excellency accompanied by Sir Michael O'Dwyer and General Barratt and staffs walked along the line shaking hands and touching the sword belt of each officer. So large was the gathering that His Excellency was unable to greet separately those towards the end of the line. At the conclusion of the reception His Excellency took his stand at the saluting post and addressed the gathering as follows :—]

*Indian Officers.*—It is now nearly four years since I had the pleasure of meeting some 500 of you here in Lahore but I carried away such happy memories of that day that I always hoped to repeat it before I left India. And now that I have been able to repeat my invitation to you to come and see me, the King-Emperor's representative, you have shown your eagerness to accept it by coming not in hundreds as on the last occasion but in





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 179

---

*Reception of Indian Military Officers at Lahore.*

thousands and it is a response which I need not tell you gladdens and warms my heart, for it convinces me that by coming in such great numbers, the majority of you from great distances, your desire has been to emphasise the steadfast loyalty of the Punjab to the King-Emperor at a time when the Empire is fighting with its whole strength in a righteous cause and against powerful and ruthless enemies. And what more splendid representatives of Punjab loyalty and martial spirit could I wish to see before me. Your war medals tell me of service in all parts of the world—China, East Africa, West Africa, South Africa, Somaliland, Egypt and the frontiers of India and Burma. Some even among you are back from the present war scarred with honourable wounds. Your well-earned titles and decorations again remind me of long and faithful years of service, of valour in the field, of brave and courageous acts in times of peace. Nor is this all that your presence tells me for I see in you not only the fathers of many thousand gallant sons now serving and fighting for the King-Emperor but an influence for good, that most important factor at all times and particularly in days like the present. The influence of men like you who have eaten the Government salt, fought the Empire's battles and received in various form the Emperor's rewards and Government recognition can be, should be and is an asset of inestimable value to Government and one of the things which I most wish to tell you to-day is how fully I realise and how deeply I appreciate the manner and the measure in which you have used that influence for the benefit of Government and for the good of the province. Evidence of it is apparent in many directions, but particularly in the strong and constant flow of recruits in the vastly greater numbers demanded by the War and in the tranquillity of your province which in spite of certain unruly



180 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Reception of Indian Military Officers at Lahore.*

elements that have attempted to disturb the peace, in spite of hard times and in spite of rumours and alarms to which a great War always gives rise, has maintained its great tradition and high reputation for loyalty.

Sardars, I thank you for this further service to your Government—service performed after retirement to your homes on your well-earned pensions. Continue to perform it each of you according to your ability and opportunity, not only during the progress of the War but after it. Breathe the martial and loyal spirit of yourselves and of your sons into your grandsons and great-grandsons so that they may follow your example and may show the world when next the Punjab is called upon by the King-Emperor that its answer is no less splendid than it is to-day. Nor must I omit to mention the great pleasure I feel in seeing His Highness the Maharaja of Patiala at the head of the splendid contingent from his State. It is characteristic of this great Punjab chief to come here and to present to me personally the band of gallant Sikh officers born and bred in the cradle of Sikh chivalry, Patiala. I thank His Highness for doing so. I thank him in the name of the King-Emperor for the Imperial Service Troops he has sent to the War. Some of them are now engaged in the Dardanelles, which is one of the most arduous theatres. And finally for his well known efforts in stimulating recruiting for the Army from the people within his borders.

And now before I make an end to these few words of grateful acknowledgment of your services, past and present, and exhortation for the future, let me tell you that it is only the generosity of your response to the invitation to meet me which has obliged me to forego the pleasure of shaking each of you by the hand for had I indulged in and allowed myself a word here and an enquiry there as I passed down your long lines I should





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 181

*Unveiling of statue of Maharaja Jayaji Rao Scindia of Gwalior.*

not have reached the last few hundred of you till they and perhaps myself had collapsed from fatigue. Yet though this personal touch is denied me I cannot but rejoice at the reason for its denial—your large numbers: and I shall this evening inform His Majesty the King-Emperor by telegram of my meeting with this splendid body of his subjects and assure him of your undiminished loyalty and devotion.

[This speech was afterwards translated into Urdu by Sir Michael O'Dwyer.]

UNVEILING OF STATUE OF MAHARAJA JAYAJI RAO  
SCINDIA OF GWALIOR.

[During the Viceroy's visit to Gwalior in December 1915, His 30th Dec.  
Excellency unveiled the above statue on the 30th instant. 1915.]

The route from the Palace to the Jayaji Chowk, a distance of a mile and a half, was lined by troops on both sides; the houses in the city were decorated with flags and bunting, and presented a most picturesque appearance. The stone screen work for which Gwalior is famous was seen to great advantage along the whole route, and its delicate lace-like texture added charm to the scene.

On arrival at the Jayaji Square, His Excellency, who was accompanied by His Highness, was received by Mr. G. J. M. Hamilton, the President of the Lashkar Municipality, and the three Vice-Presidents, Sardar Major Yado Rao Bapu Ghorpade, Rai Bahadur Pundit Pran Nath Sabha Bhushan, and Sardar Miyan Ghani Mahomed Hazratji. The Square was lined with troops; the guard-of-honour presented arms while the Band played the National Anthem and the guns of the historic Gwalior Fort boomed the usual salute. His Excellency and His Highness, followed by their respective staff, proceeded to the dais which was placed under a pretty crescent shaped pandal which was tastefully decorated. The President followed by his three Vice-Presidents advanced and Mr. Hamilton read the following address:—

*Your Excellency*,—We, the members of the Lashkar Municipal Council, esteem it a high privilege to have this opportunity of offering to Your Excellency a loyal welcome on behalf of this City.



182 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Unveiling of statue of Maharaja Jayaji Rao Scindia of Gwalior.*

Knowing the interest and affection which Your Excellency has so often evinced towards the State and its Capital during previous visits to Gwalior, we think it unnecessary to refer to the past history of Lashkar; still less is it needful to discourse on the origin, growth, and aims of the Municipality. Such a disquisition might be appropriate in the case of a stranger who visited the City, but we are happy to think that Your Excellency is no stranger to Lashkar. We will only say that like many other similar institutions elsewhere, we are doing our best and learning many valuable lessons by practical experience.

It would be out of place for us to dilate on the many noble qualities of Maharaja Jayaji Rao Scindia. Suffice it to say that in the Great Delhi Durbar of 1877 he was the first Prince to rise and spontaneously echo the feelings of the Princes and the peoples of India in the words, "Shah-in-Shah, Padshah, May God Bless you! The Princes of India bless you, and pray that Your Sovereignty and Power may remain steadfast for ever."

In his long rule of forty-three years he made this State something more than a geographical expression; he laid those firm foundations on which the structure of modern Gwalior is being built up steadily day by day. Even those who did not know him cannot but be grateful that when he passed away he bequeathed to Gwalior and to the British Empire his son, our present Maharaja.

The building in which this statue rests was designed by and constructed under the personal supervision of Sardar Balvant Rao Sahib Scindia, C.V.O., Madar-ul-Moham. We consider that it is a fine centre to this Square, the Jayaji Chowk.

With every assurance of our deep respect we beg that Your Excellency will do the Lashkar Municipality the honour of unveiling the statue of His Highness the late Maharaja of Gwalior, Major-General Sir Jayaji Rao Scindia.

Rai Bahadur Pundit Pran Nath Sabha Bhushan had the honour of presenting the casket containing the address which had six paintings of the different handsome buildings of the Jayaji Chowk.

His Excellency said :—]

*Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen*,—I should like to thank the members of the Lashkar Municipal Council very warmly for the cordial welcome they have given me. I need hardly dilate upon the great pleasure my visits to Gwalior always afford me. Their frequent repetition





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 183*

---

*Unveiling of statue of Maharaja Jayaji Rao Scindia of Gwalior.*

constitutes of itself sufficient testimony but it is most pleasant to find the warm friendship that subsists between your distinguished Maharaja and myself so heartily reflected in the kind words that you have used. In inviting me to perform the ceremony of unveiling the statue of Maharaja Jayaji Rao Scindia you remark that when he passed away he bequeathed to Gwalior and the British Empire his son, the present Maharaja. That strikes me as a very happy phrase and indeed that fact alone gives him no small claims upon the gratitude of posterity. There can be no doubt that one owes much of one's temperament, gifts and character to one's father and it would be an interesting study for some one who has known them both to trace how far your present Maharaja owes to his father those great qualities that have enabled him to make the state of Gwalior what it is. I am afraid I am not qualified for the task as I never had the privilege of knowing him whose statue stands before us but this I do know from what I have heard and read that he was a man of very remarkable character. He was a Maratha to the backbone, proud of the glories of his family and proud of the traditions of his race that have in the past months of war been so splendidly upheld by the Marathas of to-day fighting for the Empire in Mesopotamia and elsewhere. He was passionately fond of military pursuits and took the greatest possible interest in the training of his forces and perhaps the rank and title that gave him the greatest pleasure was that of General of His Majesty's Army which was conferred upon him at the Imperial Assemblage of 1877. In his earlier years he busied himself with schemes for the reform of the administration and the energy, perseverance and the practical wisdom that were such striking features of his character enabled him before he died to lay the foundation for those great developments which His Highness your present Maharaja has so successfully carried out in so many directions.



*Unveiling of statue of Maharaja Jayaji Rao Scindia of Gwalior.*

But the greatness of Maharaja Jayaji Rao Scindia was destined to be put to the proof by severer tests than the peaceful government of his state could afford and it was not until the Mutiny broke out and its contagion affected his own troops that his steadfast loyalty and courage were exhibited in their real light. True as steel there was no stauncher ally of the British Government and this in the face of so much opposition that he actually had for a time to leave his state. No man could offer higher proof of loyalty. His relations with the British Government were always cordial and he gave a further testimony of the same spirit at a later date when the war was thought to be imminent with Russia and he offered the services of his troops. He was one of those who loved to look into every detail of the administration himself and a story is told of him that in 1868 when there was a famine in Central India and he learned that his people were in great distress, with an energy all his own he mounted his horse and with a handful of followers rode from tahsil to tahsil to see things with his own eyes and having satisfied himself how great was the threatened calamity, immediately raised funds to preserve the people from starvation.

I think you will all agree with me that the few remarks I have made about His Highness Sir Jayaji Rao show that many traits of his character reappear in that of his son, His Highness Sir Madho Singh. Just ten years ago, when His Majesty, then Prince of Wales, visited Gwalior, he said of him: "His goal is the stability of the British Empire and to attain that goal he is striving with all his characteristic energy to improve the condition of his people." Those words stand firm to-day. Who is there in India who knows more about the administration of his state or takes a greater personal interest in its dealings? The stormy days of the Mutiny find their counterparts now in the great crisis of war through which the Empire





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 185

*Opening of the Patna High Court at Bankipore.*

is passing and who is there in India who has given more thought and care to devising means by which he might help the Empire in the great struggle? I will not dwell on this pleasant topic but I do feel that if he in whose memory this statue is erected could have known how worthily his son was to follow in his footsteps to what distinction he was to raise the name and fame of Gwalior, then indeed he would have been a proud and happy man. I will now proceed to unveil the statue.

[On His Excellency pressing the button which released the curtain covering the statue the whole of the Durbar rose, the Band played the Scindia National Anthem while the guns fired the usual salute.

After *pan* and *attar* had been distributed and inspection of the statue, His Excellency and His Highness returned to the Palace.]

OPENING OF THE PATNA HIGH COURT AT BANKIPORE.

[His Excellency the Viceroy visited Bankipore on the 3rd 3rd Feb. February 1916 for the special purpose of opening the new buildings 1916. of the Patna High Court, the foundation stone of which the Viceroy laid some two years before.

Never before in the history of Patna, ever since its downfall as the capital of the ancient and mighty empire of Chandragupta and Asoka, had any public function attracted such a large and influential gathering as assembled at the ceremony of the opening of the Patna High Court, and the reason was not far to seek. The long cherished ambition of the Biharis was to be fulfilled in its utmost reality, and alert as they are in expressing their gratefulness to their benefactors, they had turned out in very large numbers from all parts of the province. The number in the shamiana, which was very prettily decorated, was the largest on record not only to witness the ceremony but also pay their last homage to the great and illustrious Viceroy who not only raised them to the status of a self-contained province but granted them their High Court and their University. It was only four days before that they had shown their respect and devotion to their ruler when the Lieutenant-Governor unveiled His Excellency's statue, but their enthusiasm knew no bounds when they welcomed His Excellency *en route* to the shamiana and when he



*Opening of the Patna High Court at Bankipore.*

addressed the vast assembly. His Excellency was deeply touched by the greeting, and acknowledged it with his usual grace.

Long before the appointed hour the shamiana was full to overflowing, Rajas, Nawabs, Zamindars, durbaris, officials, lawyers and the public (including ladies) all occupying their seats in their respective blocks, and the ladies in their dresses, the Rajas and zamindars in their rich gay costumes, the judges and lawyers in their gowns, wigs and bands and the university men in their academic dresses together presented a most picturesque scene. The road by which His Excellency arrived was gaily decorated with flags and bunting, and at various places beautiful arches were put up welcoming His Excellency and wishing success to the British and Allied arms. Among the prominent people present besides the Lieutenant-Governor, were the Chief Justice of Bengal, members of the local Executive Council, the Chief Justice and judges-designate of the Patna High Court, excepting Mr. Atkinson, who had not yet arrived from Home, the Additional Members of the Imperial Legislative Council representing Bihar and Orissa, the Additional Members of the local Legislative Council and the principal officers of Government and officers designate of the High Court.

His Excellency left Government House under the usual salute accompanied by an escort of the Bihar Light Horse and on arrival was met by the Lieutenant-Governor and staff. After inspecting the guard-of-honour of British and Indian Infantry which was drawn up in front of the shamiana, His Excellency entered the shamiana in procession amidst a flourish of trumpets. The Lieutenant-Governor, after His Excellency had taken his seat on the dais, introduced the Chief Justice and the judges-designate, the District and Sessions Judges, the Superintendent and Remembrancer of Legal Affairs, and the Registrar-designate.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor then requested His Excellency to open the High Court. He said :—

“Very little more than two years have elapsed since Your Excellency laid the foundation stone of the building before us. Since then the financial situation resulting from the war has made it necessary largely to reduce the expenditure on our new capital, and the construction of the Secretariat and other buildings has been retarded, but it was recognised that whatever else might suffer, nothing should be allowed to delay the establishment of the provincial High Court. The construction of this building was thereafter pushed on with the utmost possible expedition, and our thanks are due to Mr. Searight and the officers who worked under him, and to the contractors, Messrs. Martin & Co., for their unsparing exertions



*Opening of the Patna High Court at Bankipore.*

which have had such a satisfactory result. Our thanks are also due to the Government of the United Provinces for allowing us to make use of the plans which had been prepared for the Allahabad High Court by their architect, Mr. Lishman, and thereby enabling the work to be started at a much earlier date than would otherwise have been possible. It is a matter of great gratification to the people of this province that this building has been completed before Your Excellency lays down the reins of your exalted office, and that on the eve of your departure from India you have been able to find time to come once more to Patna to declare their High Court open."

His Excellency then rose amid tumultuous cheering and spoke as follows :—]

*Your Honour, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—In the first place let me give expression to the feeling of immense pleasure that this opportunity has given me of revisiting Bankipore and seeing once more my many friends of Bihar and Orissa, and to be able to leave India in a few weeks' time with the feeling and knowledge that all is well in this young but sturdy and loyal province, and that its progress and development are assured under the able and sympathetic guidance of Sir Edward Gait, your Lieutenant-Governor.

In opening the building in which the new Court created by His Majesty for this province will begin its work within the next few weeks, I am about to perform an almost unique duty and one which I do not think has fallen to the lot of any previous Viceroy. The Chartered Courts of the presidency towns are the children of the old Supreme Courts, and as such have been sitting continuously from the days of Warren Hastings; so we can hardly look for a precedent in their case for the present ceremony. The only other existing Court established by His Majesty's Letters Patent is the High Court of Judicature for the North-Western Provinces, and, as far as I have been able to ascertain, no public ceremony marked the inauguration of that Court in the year 1866, or at any rate if there was one it was not performed by



188 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Opening of the Patna High Court at Bankipore.*

the Viceroy of that day. It is therefore my peculiar privilege to stand alone among those who have represented the Crown in the Indian Empire in presiding at the opening ceremony of a building which is to house a new Chartered High Court. This is particularly gratifying to me, as it permits me to witness the final step, I may say, the placing of the coping stone of a great administrative reform which I am happy to say has been brought to its fruition before the close of my term of office, and which I believe to be full of hope and promise for the future, and tending towards the steady and progressive development of India in accordance with the legitimate aspirations of her people. The new province of Bihar and Orissa, at whose birth I assisted, when the announcement of its creation was made by His Majesty the King-Emperor at the Delhi Coronation Durbar, is now to receive what has always been regarded as the outward and visible sign of the full development of a province—a development to which other provinces of India have aspirations—but which you are now about to see realised. I think, when I look at this fine building, that the people of this province may congratulate themselves in many ways on their new institution. It will be adequately, and even magnificently, housed, and the building itself an emblem of the great functions the Court has to discharge—great not only in its decrees as between man and man, but as great and perhaps even weightier in its decisions as between the individual and the State. You are also greatly to be congratulated on the *personnel* of the Judges of your new Court, which is such as I am sure will create confidence amongst all classes.

You are indeed fortunate in your future Chief Justice, as Sir Edward Chamier is a lawyer of great reputation and of the ripest experience who has won his spurs both in the Courts and on the Bench. You have in





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 189

---

*Opening of the Patna High Court at Bankipore.*

Mr. Atkinson a Judge fresh from the traditions of the home Courts. The civilian element includes officers of wide experience of the province, while in Mr. Justice Sharf-ud-din and Mr. Jwala Pershad you have men who were born amongst those to whom they will administer justice.

The Court, then, will commence its work under the most favourable auspices. In one sense it reaches back in historical connection, through the High Court of Calcutta, to the days of Sir Elijah Impey, and in another sense it is a new Court which will have its own traditions and reputation to establish, and I trust and have no doubt that the traditions and reputation it will create will be such as to make it respected and honoured by the people amongst whom its work will be done.

I should like to take this opportunity of expressing my pleasure at seeing here on this occasion the Chief Justice of the Calcutta High Court, for I feel that it is a fitting occasion to acknowledge very warmly the assistance and sympathy which the Judges of that Court have so unsparingly given in solving the problems and the difficulties that have arisen in the establishment of this new Court. These difficulties have now, I hope, been successfully surmounted, and we can rest assured that the duplication of Courts will enable both alike to keep in the most intimate touch with the local conditions that prevail within their respective jurisdictions and also to exercise a close supervision and control over the proceedings of the subordinate judiciary.

His Honour the Lieutenant-Governor has referred in his speech to the fact that, even under the shadow of the great war, this building has been proceeded with in order to enable the new Court to come into existence at the earliest possible date. I think there is something in this which might give our enemies ground for reflection.



*Opening of the Patna High Court at Bankipore.*

It seems to me that they might find a lesson in the fact that the British Government, even under the distractions of this troubled time, pursues with unfailing vigour the aim which it has always proposed to itself as one of the fundamental objects of all good government—the desire to facilitate the administration of justice to all its subjects. The greatest credit is due to those members of the Public Works Department and others who have helped to raise the building within so short a space of time. It seems only the other day that I was laying the foundation stone and now the stately fabric is completed.

This happy result is very largely due to the energy and ability of those entrusted with the construction of the building, and I wish to associate myself most heartily with what Sir Edward Gait has said regarding Mr. Searight and the officers who worked under him and regarding the contractors Messrs. Martin & Co., whose distinguished senior partner, Sir Rajendra Nath Mookerjee, I am very glad to see here to-day. My only regret is that my old friend, Sir Charles Bayley, to whose tact and determination the completion of this building owes so much, is not present to-day to see the fruition of his labour.

Anxious as your province has been to possess her own High Court, I am aware that you also look forward eagerly to the time when you will have your own University and your own Engineering and Medical Colleges. These are very proper aspirations and will no doubt be fulfilled in due course of time, and you need have no fear that your ambition will suffer from any lack of sympathy on the part of the Government of India. But in the meanwhile I would ask you to remember that, though the war has not been permitted to interfere with the steps necessary to the foundation of this Court, yet many other excellent schemes have had to be suspended



*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

on account of their cost, and all of us have had to make sacrifices to try and ensure the ultimate triumph of our Empire and of our ideals.

The noble edifice of our great Empire is founded on justice and cemented with mercy, and I am proud to think that during my Viceroyalty this fresh contribution to its stability has been completed and to feel that I am here to-day to bear witness to it. With my most earnest wishes that the labours of this Court may be inspired with wisdom, justice and mercy, I will now proceed to open the building.

[At the close of the ceremony His Excellency proceeded to the main door of the High Court accompanied by his staff, the Lieutenant-Governor and his staff, the Chief Justice of Bengal and the members of the local Executive Council, and the Chief Justice and Judges-designate of the High Court. On arrival at the main door Mr. Searight, late Chief Engineer-in-charge, Mr. Brebuer, Executive Engineer-in-charge, and Sir Rajendra Nath Mukerjee, representative of Messrs. Martin & Co., contractors, were introduced to His Excellency. Sir Rajendra presented His Excellency with a golden key and His Excellency opened the High Court. The Lieutenant-Governor and the Chief Justice-designate then conducted the Viceroy to the Chief Justice's Court and showed His Excellency the other principal rooms of the building. The Viceroy showed great interest in the inspection, after which he returned to Government House.]

LAYING FOUNDATION STONE OF HINDU UNIVERSITY  
AT BENARES.

[After the opening of the High Court buildings at Bankipore the Viceroy visited Benares for the purpose of laying the foundation stone of the Hindu University, the Bill for which had been passed in the Legislative Council held at Simla in October. His Excellency performed the ceremony on the 4th February in the presence of an immense gathering of people. Long before midday the huge amphitheatre began to fill. The entire place, clothed in yellow, looked most impressive with the multitude of people in variegated costumes occupying all the available space. Guards-of-honour furnished by

4th Feb.  
1916.



*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

the 1/5th Hampshire Regiment and the 7th Rajputs filled the space on both sides of the central dais, where the foundation stone was mounted on white. The Central Hindu College cadet corps was stationed round the dais.

Punctually at midday, the entrance of His Excellency the Viceroy to the amphitheatre was signalled by the guard-of-honour presenting arms, and the National Anthem was played. His Excellency took his seat on the dais in the centre of the amphitheatre. On his immediate right were seated the Maharajas of Kashmir, Jodhpur, Bikaner, Kotah, Kishengarh, Idar, Alwar, Dungarpur, Datia, Benares, Jhalawar and Nabha. On his left were Lord Carmichael, Governor of Bengal; Sir James Meston, Sir Michael O'Dwyer, Sir Edward Gait, Sir Sankaran Nair, the Maharaja of Darbhanga, Sardar Daljit Singh, Dr. Sundar Lal, Dr. Deva Prasad Sarbadhikary, Sir Guru Das Banerjee, Pandit Madanmohan Malaviya, the Maharaja of Balrampur, Sir P. S. Pattani and Mr. N. M. Goculdas.

After the National Anthem had been played the pupils of the Central Hindu College girls' school sang a hymn invoking the Goddess of Learning to shower blessings on the University.

*MAHARAJA OF DARBHANGA'S SPEECH.*

The Maharaja of Darbhanga, in asking the Viceroy to perform the ceremony, said :—

*May it please Your Excellency,*—It is my proud privilege to-day respectfully to offer to Your Excellency on behalf of the Hindu University Society a most cordial welcome to this ancient seat of learning, and to express our fervent gratitude for your gracious acceptance of our invitation to lay the foundation stone of the Hindu University, which will remain ever associated in the minds of the Indian people with a Viceroy whose generous support and sympathetic encouragement have contributed so much to the realisation of the earnest hopes and aspirations of Hindu India, which will now take concrete shape in this institution. The history of the movement for the establishment of the university is briefly told. It carries us back to the year 1904, when at a meeting held under the presidency of His Highness the Maharaja of Benares, the proposal to found a Hindu University was first put forward. The idea took some years to mature, and led in 1911 to the formation of the Hindu University Society, which was registered under that name. The Society was successful in obtaining the very next year, through the



*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

support of Your Excellency's Government, the approval of His Majesty's Secretary of State for India of the proposal to establish a teaching and residential University on the lines proposed. A short period of a little over two years spent in the discussion of details saw the Benares University Bill passed into law and placed on the statute book of the land on October 1st, 1915. It is a source of deep gratification that the idea has effectively touched the hearts of the people of the land. The great and noble Princes, the landed gentry and the general public have all come forward as one body generously to support the movement. Their contributions to the University funds now amount to close upon one crore of rupees, including the capitalised value of the annual grants sanctioned by the Ruling Princes, to which Your Excellency's Government has been pleased to add an annual grant of a lakh of rupees.

The selection of a suitable site affording full facilities for the ever-progressive development of a great University, growing and expanding with the growth of ideas and ideals as well as the multifarious demands and needs of modern life and its many sided activities, was the first measure which engaged the attention of the Society, and the site on which we are assembled to-day, extending over more than 1,200 acres, was selected after much consideration. The incorporation of the Central Hindu College in the new University had been contemplated from the beginning, and thanks to the ready co-operation of Mrs. Annie Besant and the other trustees of the college, whose labour of love and devotion had built up that institution, the college has been transferred to the Society to serve as the nucleus of the University. The movement reaches its culminating point to-day when we are met to witness the foundation of the University being laid by Your Excellency.

The reasons which demand the establishment of such a University may also be briefly stated. It is impossible to recall the state of education which existed in India at the beginning of the British rule and compare it with the stage it has now reached, without a sense of deep gratitude to the Government which has brought about this momentous change. Great also in our indebtedness for our existing Universities, which have contributed in so large a measure to the diffusion of higher education among our people. But these Universities are at present mainly examining bodies, and there is an ever-growing consensus of opinion that those Universities alone can best discharge their high function and fulfil their mission which teach as well as examine, which impart not only literary but also scientific and technical education combined with research, and which mould the character of their *alumni* by helping them to



*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

live their academic life in healthy environments under the personal influence and loving care of good and capable teachers.

There was another equally powerful reason for inaugurating this movement. While we highly appreciate the value and need of education in European arts and sciences, we cannot divest ourselves of the consciousness that we have inherited a culture and civilisation of our own, which reaches farther back in time than that of any other people, and which possesses, as we believe, in a special degree, the elements of social stability as well as the fundamental principles of physical, intellectual and spiritual progress and welfare. Amidst all the vicissitudes through which Hindu society has passed it has in all essentials clung to that civilisation, and has ever been governed by it. There was naturally a widespread desire in our community that we should have a central educational institution of our own, to preserve and promote our distinctive civilisation and culture, and to instruct our youth in the sacred precepts of our religion. The promoters of the University believe that if our students are brought up in our traditions and culture and instructed in the precepts of our religion, they will grow up into men of vigorous intellects and high character, who love their Motherland, are loyal to the King and are in every way fit to be useful members of the community and worthy citizens of a great Empire.

Deep, therefore, is our gratitude and great our joy that under the dispensation of a benign Providence, with the generous support of the suzerain power, of the Rulers of Indian States and of the public, we witness here to-day the foundation of a great institution which seeks to combine the usefulness and efficiency of the modern system of education with the high spiritual ideals of ancient India. This auspicious day will ever remain memorable in the history of our country. Never before, perhaps, in that history did the highest representative of the Sovereign and the Rulers of so many States and Provinces meet to co-operate with the people to bring into existence an educational institution like the proposed University. The gratitude that we feel towards Your Excellency is too deep for words, for our success is in the largest measure due to the generous sympathy and support which the movement has received at Your Excellency's hands. Nor should we omit to express our obligations to the Hon'ble Sir Harcourt Butler for his valued advice and friendly help at every important step in our progress. We are also deeply thankful to the Rulers of Provinces and Indian States who have honoured and encouraged us by their presence. Equally grateful are we to the distinguished scholars and educationists who have by so kindly responding to our invitation given us an assurance of their guidance





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 195*

*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

and co-operation in the great task that lies before us of building up an ideal University and making it in every way worthy of the continued patronage and support of all well-wishers of this land.

We take this opportunity of expressing our gratitude to all subscribers to the funds of the University, particularly to Ruling Princes and other principal donors, who have helped us with liberal contributions. Time will not permit of our mentioning the names even of all donors of large sums, but we may be allowed especially to express our obligations to His Highness the Maharana of Udaipur, His Highness the Maharaja Gaekwar of Baroda, His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore, His Highness the Maharaja of Jammu and Kashmir, His Highness the Maharaja of Jodhpur, His Highness the Maharaja of Jaipur, His Highness the Maharaja Scindia of Gwalior, His Highness the Maharaja Holkar of Indore, His Highness the Maharaja of Bikaner, His Highness the Maharao of Kotah, His Highness the Maharaja of Kishengarh, His Highness the Maharaja of Alwar, His Highness the Maharaja of Nabha, His Highness the Maharaja of Benares, His Highness the Maharaja of Karpurthala, His Highness the Raj-Rana of Jhalawar, His Highness the Maharaja of Datia among the Ruling Princes, and to the Hon'ble Maharaja of Darbhanga, the Hon'ble Maharaja of Balrampur, the Hon'ble Maharaja of Kasimbazar, Sir Rash Behari Ghosh, Thakur Surej-baksh Singh of Sitapur, Babu Brajendra Kishore Roy Chowdhuri, the Hon'ble Babu Moti Chand, and the Hon'ble Dr. Sunder Lal, who have each contributed a lakh or more to the funds of the University. We also desire to thank the Government of India for the handsome grant of one lakh a year. We fully realise that we require a much larger sum than we have yet been able to secure, but we have every hope that the generous public will help us with all the funds we need to build up this new and great temple of learning.

Your Excellency's administration, which we are grieved to think is drawing to a close, will ever be memorable for the spirit of true and active sympathy with our national sentiments and aspirations and for an earnest endeavour to appreciate and satisfy popular needs. Many are the wise and beneficent measures which have distinguished Your Excellency's Viceroyalty. Among these the support you have given to the cause of education in general, and of higher education in particular, the inauguration of residential and teaching Universities, and the liberalisation of educational policy by sanctioning the establishment of a private University, will stand out conspicuous and be gratefully cherished in the memory of the people. These measures have won for Your Excellency the deep admiration and grateful affection of all classes and sections of the community, and



*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

have secured for you a highly honoured place in the history of our land. As a memento of the deep and kindly interest which Your Excellency has taken in the Hindu University, the Jodhpur Durbar have endowed a chair of Technology, with an endowment of Rs. 24,000 a year, which they and we desire to associate with your honoured name, and we crave Your Excellency's permission to our doing so. That endowment will, we hope, serve as a nucleus for the development of the Faculty of Technology of the University in the near future.

We are also deeply indebted to His Honour Sir James Meston for the keen personal interest he has taken in our work and we take this opportunity of expressing our gratitude both to him and to the officers of his Government for the invaluable assistance and co-operation we have received from them in making the requisite arrangements for this function. We cannot conclude without giving special expression to our gratitude to His Highness Maharaja Sir Prabhu Narain Singh of Benares for the paternal interest he has taken, and the fostering support he has always extended from the very beginning of its life to the Central Hindu College and to the scheme of the University itself, and lastly for the liberality of his co-operation in arranging for the reception of our distinguished and honoured guests on this occasion.

Now I humbly request Your Excellency to be pleased to perform the great ceremony which has brought us here to-day, and we fervently pray to the God of all nations that He may bless the great work which Your Excellency is about to inaugurate, so that it may fulfil in ever greater and greater measure, its pure and noble purpose of welding together the noblest cultures of the East and of the West, and that He may vouchsafe health and happiness to Your Excellency, peace and prosperity to this ancient land and to the great Empire of which it forms a part, and long life, glory and power to the noble and gracious King-Emperor who rules over this Empire.

The address was enclosed in a silver casket, which was a facsimile of the Holy Temple of Siva.

In replying to the address His Excellency spoke as follows :—]

*Your Excellency, Your Honours, Your Highnesses, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—It has seldom fallen to my lot to address a more distinguished gathering than that which I see before me to-day including as it does the Governor of Bengal, a constellation of Lieutenant-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 197*

*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

Governors, a veritable galaxy of Ruling Princes and so much of the flower of India's intellect. What is it that has brought together this brilliant assemblage from so many distant parts of Hindustan? What is the lodestone that is exerting so powerful an influence? It is there in front of us; a fine block of marble, but little different in outward appearance from many others that I have helped to set in their places during the past five years. But, in spite of its apparent simplicity, it possesses a deep significance, for it betokens a new departure in the history of education in India, and one that has attracted the most intense interest on the part of all good and thoughtful Hindus.

This foundation stone will mark a definite step in the advance towards an ideal that has stirred to its very depths the imagination of India. The demand for enlightenment and educational progress grows ever stronger, and the ceremony, we are gathered here to perform, offers some small response to that demand, and may perhaps pave the way for its more rapid fulfilment.

To such an audience, as I have before me here, it is unnecessary to enlarge upon the need for providing greater facilities for University education in this country. We all know or have heard of the pressure that exists in our existing University centres, of the enlargement of classes to unwieldy dimensions to admit of the inclusion of the ever-increasing numbers of students, of the melancholy wanderings of applicants for entrance from college to college, when all colleges were already full to overflowing.

There is a great division of opinion between the advocates of quantity and the advocates of quality, and there is much to be said for both; the charge is frequently brought against Government that they are too eager for quality, and too ready to ignore the demand



*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

for quantity, and comparisons are made, that do not lack force, between the number of Universities in England, America and other countries and the number available to the 300 millions of India. Nevertheless, it is the declared policy of the Government of India to do all within their power and within their means to multiply the number of Universities throughout India, realising as we do that the greatest boon Government can give to India is the diffusion of higher education through the creation of new Universities. Many, many more are needed, but the new Universities to be established at Dacca, Benares and Bankipore, soon to be followed, I hope, by Universities in Burma and the Central Provinces may be regarded as steps taken in the right direction.

Here, at any rate, in this city is a case where we can all stand together upon a common platform, for no one can dispute that the Benares Hindu University will add to the facilities for higher education and take to some extent the pressure off existing institutions; while it is the proud boast of at least one of those who have so successfully engineered this movement, that the degrees of the Benares Hindu University shall be not only not lower, but higher in standard than those of existing Universities. It has even been claimed that this University will only justify its existence when the education given within its precincts shall make it unnecessary for Indian students to go to foreign countries for their studies, and when such expeditions will be limited to advanced scholars and professors who will travel abroad to exchange ideas with the doctors and learned men of other Continents, in order to make the latest researches in all branches of knowledge available to their own alumni at Benares.

That is a great and noble aim; and, if it is fulfilled, as I hope it may be, this University will satisfy the claims alike of quantity and quality; and I think all will





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 199*

*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

admit that Government have not been backward to give their co-operation and assistance to a scheme so full of promise.

But this University is going to do something more than merely increase the existing facilities for higher education. Its constitution embodies principles that are new to India, in that this is to be a teaching and residential as contrasted with an affiliating and examining University. I am not ignorant that these principles have already secured general acceptance from most thoughtful men, but they were not fully recognised when our older Universities were established, and they can only be partially applied to their constitutions. Perhaps I was wrong to say that these principles are new to India, for, though in ancient times there was nothing quite like a modern University, its prototype may be dimly discerned in the far distant past and the tradition that comes down to us is one of thousands of students gathered round such great teachers as Vashishta and Gautama, and indeed the whole Indian idea of education is wrapped up in the conception of a group of pupils surrounding their *Guru* in loving reverence, and not only imbibing the words of wisdom that fall from his lips, but also looking up to him for guidance in religion and morality, and moulding their characters in accordance with his precept and example. To this and similar schemes my Government have consistently given their support, and I and my advisers came to the conclusion, at an early stage in the history of the movement, that it would be wrong and impolitic on the part of Government to resist the desire shown by the Hindu and Mahomedan communities of India to inaugurate special Universities of this new type.

But whether the idea of a residential teaching University be new or old, there is no doubt that it is a



200 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

departure from the existing model, nor is this the only departure that characterises this enterprise, and indeed I do not myself think that important as the distinction may be, it is going to have so great an influence upon generations yet unborn as that other departure that the constitution of this institution embodies, and that is indeed of the very essence of its creation—I mean its denominational character. There are some who shudder at the very word denominational, and some who dislike new departures of any kind. Controversy has raged around such points in England, and educational problems have a way of stirring up more feeling than almost any other social question. I do not think this is unnatural, for their importance cannot be exaggerated. If you realise that the object of an educational system must be to draw out from every man and woman the very best that is in them, so that their talents may be developed to their fullest capacity not only for their individual fulfilment of themselves, but also for the benefit of the society, of which they find themselves members—if you realise this, is it not well that men should strive with might and main to attain, and be content with, only the very best, and is it not natural that the strife should produce a mighty clash of opinion and conviction?

But the questions at issue cannot be settled by theory and discussion; education is not an exact science and never will be; we must also have experiment, and I, for one, consider that Lord Ripon was a sagacious man when he deprecated that the educational system of this country should be cast in one common mould and advocated, as he was never tired of doing, that variety, which alone, he urged, can secure the free development of every side and every aspect of national character. I should like to remind you, too, that this new departure of a denominational University is not quite such a novel





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 201

---

*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

idea as some of you may think, for the Education Commission appointed by Lord Ripon, while recognising that the declared neutrality of the State forbids its connecting the institutions directly maintained by it with any one form of faith, suggested the establishment of institutions of widely different types, in which might be inculcated such forms of faith as various sections of the community may accept as desirable for the formation of character and awakening of thought.

They recognised the danger that a denominational college runs some risk of confining its benefits to a particular section of the community, and thus of deepening the lines of difference already existing.

But I am not terrified by the bogey of religious intolerance; rather do I think that a deep belief in, and reverence for, one's own religion ought to foster a spirit of respect for the religious convictions of others, and signs are not wanting that the day is dawning when tolerance and mutual goodwill shall take the place of fanaticism and hatred. That Commission touched with unerring finger the weakest spot in our existing system, for though something may be done by mental and moral discipline, and something by the precept and example of professors, these are but shifting sands upon which to build character without the foundation of religious teaching and the steady influence of a religious atmosphere. My own personal conviction, strengthened by what I have seen in other lands, is that education without religion is but little worth.

That, then, is the great idea that has brought you all together to witness the ceremonial inception of this experiment. Here you hope in the not far distant future to see preserved and fostered all that is best in Hindu ideals of life and thought, all that is noblest of Hindu religion and tradition, culture and civilisation; and





202 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

grafted upon that tree—healthy and strong in its own natural soil—you hope to see growing, in it and of it, all that is good and great of Western science, industry and art, so that your young men may go forth not only inspired with pure and noble ideals, but also equipped for the development of their mother-country along the more material lines of progress and prosperity.

As regards the actual constitution, this has been a matter of prolonged negotiation with the promoters of the University movement and with the Secretary of State. Into the history of the negotiations it is not necessary for me to enter. I need merely observe that my Government have throughout been animated by one main purpose, to leave the greatest possible freedom to the University, consistently with its development on such safe and sound lines as would be approved generally by the Hindu community. I feel confident that the promoters of this scheme will zealously see to the right conduct of this institution.

I am glad to think that I shall leave the University in the capable and sympathetic hands of Sir James Meston, who is your first visitor. The position of visitor is one of dignity and influence, and I know that you will always be able to rely on Sir James Meston for wise help and sound advice.

We have not arrived at the present stage without a considerable amount of effort and hard work, and I should like to take this opportunity of expressing my high appreciation of the zealous but reasonable spirit in which the Maharaja of Darbhanga, Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya, Dr. Sunderlal and others on behalf of the promoters of the University, conducted negotiations with Sir Harcourt Butler as representing the Government of India, to whose great tact and conciliatory attitude, I believe, the promoters of the scheme would pay as high



*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

an eulogy as I wish to pay myself, and thus enabled the measure which gives birth to this institution to be passed through my Council in time of war as a non-controversial measure. I also tender my most hearty congratulations to the Maharaja of Darbhanga, Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya and other members of the deputation that spent so much time and labour in enlisting the sympathy and generosity of their countrymen for this scheme.

I watched with the greatest interest their wanderings from city to city, and noted the welcome they everywhere received, and the enthusiasm of their audiences.

Heaven helps those that help themselves, and the result is that they have succeeded in collecting a sum that guarantees a commencement upon a sound financial footing and justifies us in taking to-day this first step towards putting the scheme into material shape.

We have heard the names of many of those who have contributed with princely liberality to make this possible; and the Benares Hindu University should never forget how much she owes to the Ruling Chiefs of India. But much more will be required in the future to secure the early completion of all the requisite buildings, and I trust that the generosity of the great Hindu Community may be like an ever-flowing stream to feed this fount of learning.

What will be wanted even more than money is really competent Professors and teachers, so let me make this appeal to the whole of Hindu India, to send her best men from every quarter here, so that they may help to create a true University atmosphere and thus make this great experiment a great success. The Act which we passed last October, has still to be put into force, and I am glad to announce that the necessary steps are being taken to do so at an early date. I trust that, when the





204 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

University has been thus brought into legal existence, every care will be taken to proceed with due deliberation and circumspection so as to ensure that the quality of the instruction given and the surroundings in which it is imparted may be worthy of the great position which this University aspires to attain.

To my friend, His Highness the Maharaja of Benares, special gratitude is due, for not only does the Central Hindu College, which is to form part of the nucleus of the new University, owe much of its life and inception to him, but he is also making concessions in connection with the acquisition of the land for this great new experiment.

And where could a Hindu University be more happily placed than here in Benares, the ancient seat of learning, clustered about with a thousand sacred associations? Here, if anywhere, should be found that religious atmosphere which seems to me so essential to the formation of character, and here, if anywhere, the genius of modern progress will be purified by the spirit of ancient culture.

For the moment provision will be made by the transfer of the existing Arts, Science and Oriental Departments of the Central Hindu College to the University, so that facilities for teaching these subjects may be supplied. I understand also that His Highness the Maharaja of Jodhpur in addition to a lump sum grant has promised an annual grant of Rs. 24,000, which may render possible the inauguration of the study of some special technical subject. And I accede with pleasure and pride to the request that has just been made that my name should be associated with the chair of Technology which it is proposed to found with that endowment, but I trust you will not let your ambitions be satisfied with this, but will steadily keep before you the aim of creating colleges or departments of science, of agriculture and



*Laying Foundation Stone of Hindu University at Benares.*

commerce and medicine, so that the Benares Hindu University may be a place of many-sided activities prepared to equip young men for all the various walks in life that go to the constitution of modern society, able to lead their countrymen in the path of progress; skilled to achieve new conquests in the realms of science, art, industry and social well-being; and armed with the knowledge as well as the character so essential for the development of the abundant natural resources of India. Let it be our prayer that this stone may contain within it the germs of all that is good and beautiful and wise for the enrichment of the educational system of India, the enlightenment and happiness of her people, and the glory of God.

[On the conclusion of his speech the Viceroy walked down to the central dais and taking the paly from the Maharaja of Darbhanga's hand laid the foundation stone and declared it well and truly laid. The guard-of-honour presented arms and the band played the National Anthem.

His Highness the Maharaja of Bikaner in thanking the Viceroy said :—

*Your Excellency*,—I feel it a great honour that I should have been asked to tender on behalf of my brother Princes and of the Hindu community our most grateful thanks to Your Excellency for laying the foundation stone of the Hindu University of Benares. By this crowning act of sympathy with the hopes and aspirations of our community, which constitutes the great bulk of the population of this ancient land of Bharatvarsha, Your Excellency has laid us all under a deep and lasting debt of gratitude. The idea of an institution like the Hindu University, which though designated by a special name will yet be entirely non-sectarian and undenominational in throwing its doors open to students of all creeds and of both sexes has, as we hoped, been successful in gaining the support of Your Excellency's Government, but we were particularly fortunate in having been favoured from the very outset with Your Excellency's own personal interest and sympathy, and I can assure Your Excellency that your taking the trouble to come here with the special object of performing this ceremony is greatly appreciated throughout the length and breadth of the country.



206 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

The movement has received the sympathetic support of rulers of Indian States as well, as is evidenced by the munificence of the donations and their strong representation at to-day's function, because we share with the rest of Hindu India pride in the achievements of our ancestors in the field of religion, philosophy and science, and the desire to preserve our distinctive culture; and because of the manifold advantages of a residential and teaching University of the modern type which will afford special facilities for instruction to our subjects, and in the constitution and governance of which representatives of Indian States will under the statute have a recognised position and a substantial voice. Your Excellency, as the Hindu University under God's providence grows in usefulness and importance, generations of Indians yet unborn will in an ever increasing number recall with deep gratitude the honoured name of the Viceroy who helped to foster the movement and whose impending departure all India so deeply regrets.]

## OPENING OF LADY HARDINGE MEDICAL COLLEGE AND HOSPITAL FOR WOMEN IN DELHI.

17th Feb. [The Viceroy opened the Lady Hardinge Medical College and  
1916. Hospital for Women in the area of the new city on the afternoon of the 17th February. The weather, which was very wet in the early morning, cleared up in the afternoon and the Viceroy arrived in an open carriage with the Hon'ble Diamond Hardinge, attended by outriders and the full bodyguard. The ceremony took place in a huge *shamiana* erected opposite the college main entrance.

There was a large and distinguished gathering, the *shamiana* being quite full. Among those on the platform were Lord Carmichael, Lady Willingdon, the Commander-in-Chief, the Begum of Bhopal, the Maharajas of Gwalior, Bikaner, Kotah, Patiala and Jhind, General Baber Shumshere Jung Rana Bahadur of Nepal, the members of the Viceroy's Council, the committee of the hospital and the Viceroy's staff.

The proceedings opened with the following address by Sir Pardey Lukis, Chairman of the Hospital Committee :—

*Your Excellency*,—On behalf of the Managing Committee, allow me to express the sense of our indebtedness to you for the honour you have done us in consenting to formally open to-day the Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women and the Training School for Nurses at Delhi, and, at the same time, to express our gratification at having been able to push on the work in such a





*Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

way that it has been possible to arrange for its formal opening prior to Your Excellency's departure from India.

Before asking Your Excellency to perform the ceremony, it is as well perhaps that I should say a few words as regards the genesis of the scheme. In 1912, Her Excellency the late Lady Hardinge, when enquiring into the reasons why so few Indian women of the better class had adopted the profession of medicine, was impressed by the fact that no Medical College existed in India exclusively for women, where women could be taught by women and where they could obtain the higher degrees in medicine, and that, consequently, the higher medical education of women was conducted by male professors in mixed classes at men's colleges. Her Excellency very rightly concluded that this was the true reason why women of the right type did not come forward in sufficient numbers. Accordingly she formulated a scheme with a view to remedying this state of affairs by providing in India the necessary machinery for the higher medical education of Indian women, and she proposed to establish at Delhi a college with its attached hospital in which women would be taught by women to attend on women. She also proposed to attach to the college and hospital a separate institution for the training of nurses. After going carefully into the matter, a rough calculation was made which showed that the initial cost necessary for (1) a college of one hundred students, (2) a hospital of 150 beds, and (3) a training school for fifty nurses, would come to about 15 lakhs of rupees, exclusive of the value of the site. It was further estimated that the annual maintenance charges would amount approximately to one lakh of rupees a year.

On these lines Her Excellency made a personal appeal to her friends amongst the Ruling Chiefs, by whom donations were promised to the amount approximately of 15½ lakhs. The names of these donors and the amounts of their donations will be found on a marble tablet in the entrance hall of the College. They are as follows :—

|  | Rs.      |
|--|----------|
| His Highness the Maharaja of Jaipur . .  | 3,00,000 |
| His Highness the Maharaja of Gwalior . . | 2,00,000 |
| His Highness the Maharaja of Patiala . . | 1,25,000 |
| His Highness the Nizam of Hyderabad . .  | 1,00,000 |
| His Highness the Maharaja of Baroda . .  | 1,00,000 |
| His Highness the Maharana of Udaipur . . | 1,00,000 |
| His Highness the Maharaja of Jodhpur . . | 1,00,000 |
| His Highness the Maharao of Kotah . .    | 1,00,000 |





*Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

|  | Rs.      |
|--|----------|
| The Maharani of Hutwa . . . . .  | 1,00,000 |
| The Maharaja Bahadur of Darbhanga . . . . .                                    | 58,437   |
| His Highness the Maharaja of Indore . . . . .                                  | 50,000   |
| Her Highness the Begum of Bhopal . . . . .                                     | 30,000   |
| Their Highnesses the Dowager Maharani and<br>the Maharani of Gwalior . . . . . | 30,000   |
| H. M. Wadia Trust . . . . .  | 25,000   |
| The Dowager Begum Aga Khan . . . . .   | 20,000   |
| Other donors . . . . .   | 1,00,000 |

In addition to this, His Highness the Maharaja of Jammu and Kashmir agreed to give an annual subscription of Rs. 3,500, and the Government of India undertook to make a grant of one lakh of rupees per annum towards the expenses of upkeep, whilst the Central Committee of the Countess of Dufferin Fund promises to defray the cost of the salaries of the three medical women of the Women's Medical Service for India who will fill professorial chairs. They also guarantee to present annually to the students 18 Central Committee scholarships of Rs. 25 each. These gifts represent an annual donation of about Rs. 20,000. Accordingly a Managing Committee having been constituted, plans and designs were prepared by Mr. Begg and the estimates compiled by Captain Graeme under the supervision of Mr. Keeling; thus rendering it possible for Her Excellency to lay the foundation stone of the new Medical College on the 17th March 1914, a few days before her departure for England, from which country, alas, she never returned. Since then work has been pushed steadily on, and thanks to the labours of Messrs. Begg and Glenn and Sardar Narain Singh, we are to-day in a position to ask Your Excellency to open the Institution.

In addition to the original donations, we have recently received a sum of one lakh of rupees as the Punjab Memorial to Her Excellency, and this sum has been allotted to the construction of the splendid out-patients' department which, when completed, will be the best of its kind in India. Bihar and Orissa, too, has sent us Rs. 30,000 as their share towards the Lady Hardinge Memorial, and this sum will be allocated to the construction of the cottage wards. We fear, however, that, even with this addition, we shall not have enough money to complete the whole scheme, the revised estimate for which now comes to nearly 22 lakhs of rupees. In addition to this, an extra amount of approximately 2½ lakhs is required in order to provide furniture, equipment, teaching appliances, etc., so that the





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 209*

*Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

total expenditure may be taken roughly to be between 24 and 25 lakhs. It is also doubtful whether the grants of one lakh of rupees per annum by the Government of India and of Rs. 20,000 by the Countess of Dufferin's Fund, as well as the Rs. 3,500 promised by His Highness the Maharaja of Jammu and Kashmir, will suffice to meet the recurring charges. Further subscriptions and endowments are, therefore, urgently required, and I may mention here that, had Lady Hardinge lived, it was her intention to appeal to the general public for the support of this scheme which is intended for the benefit not merely of Delhi and the Delhi Province but of the whole of India. Her Excellency was of opinion that India's most pressing problem at the present day is how to secure a healthy and happy population, and she regarded this College as a pioneer institution which would ultimately lead to the wide diffusion of medical and sanitary knowledge by training Indian women of the proper class as doctors, health officers and nurses.

The College buildings and hostels are now complete, whilst the out-patients' department and one of the hospital blocks are far advanced. No difficulty is anticipated, therefore, as regards the commencement of tutorial work in September next, by which time we hope to be in a position to commence the training of students for the regular degrees of M.B., M.D., etc. I may mention in this connection that we have already secured affiliation to the Punjab University as follows with effect from 1st September:—  
(a) In the Science Faculty for the Intermediate Courses in Biology, Physics and Chemistry and the additional test in Chemistry, and  
(b) in the Medical Faculty for the courses for the First Professional Examination for the Degree of Bachelor of Medicine and Bachelor of Surgery. Meanwhile scholarships are being given to approved candidates to enable them to complete their preliminary educational studies and obtain certificates recognised by the General Medical Council as entitling them to registration as Medical students.

Before closing I must mention a few other contributions which have been made to this College. The first is that of Their Highnesses the Maharani Sahiba and the Maji Sahiba of Bharatpur, who have contributed a sum of Rs. 7,500 for the marble flooring of the entrance hall of the College as a token of the affectionate regard in which they both held Lady Hardinge's memory. A scroll to this effect has been inserted in the middle of the pavement. I must mention also that the Hon'ble Maharaja Ranjit Sinha of Nashipur has presented a sum of Rs. 5,150 for a scholarship to be called the Maharani Nashipur's Lady Hardinge Memorial Scholarship which



210 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

will be of the value of Rs. 15 per mensem and will be awarded annually to a student of the first year whose work, in the opinion of the teaching staff, shows most promise. I may also mention that Rai Bahadur Narain Singh has made a gift of Rs. 17,000 for the provision of special quarters for Sikh girls in the hostel, and he has also presented a piano of the value of Rs. 1,300 for the general use of all students in the common recreation room. Lastly, I have to announce that Dewan Bahadur Daya Kishan Kaul, C.I.E., Finance Minister of Alwar, has presented Rs. 4,560 in order to found a gold medal as a memorial to Her Excellency, this medal to be awarded to the student who most distinguishes herself in preliminary scientific subjects in the first year class. The very artistic design was drawn by Mr. Foster, Assistant Architect in the office of the Architect to the Government of India, and the die was engraved by Mr. Wyon of London. We trust that Your Excellency will allow us to present to you the first impression that has been struck off this die both as a memento of this occasion and as a slight acknowledgment on our behalf of all that is owed by this institution and by India generally to Her Excellency the late Lady Hardinge's love for the women of this country.

The Viceroy spoke as follows :—]

*Your Excellency, Your Highnesses, Ladies and Gentlemen*,—It is with the utmost diffidence that I have acceded to the request of Sir Pardey Lukis and the Managing Committee to open to-day this Medical College and Hospital for Women, for I feel how inadequately I fill the place of her to whose conception, initiative and energy the realisation of this enterprise is due. The recollection of the ceremony that took place in these grounds exactly 23 months ago remains a vivid memory to many of us, and it has I know spurred on all those who have been concerned with the scheme to strain every nerve to assure that the blessings to be derived from this institution should be realised with the least possible delay.

For me this institution will always have tender but happy associations. I have watched its inception, its beginning and its growth with much personal interest and





*Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for  
Women in Delhi.*

affection, and I realise from the efforts successfully made to push it forward that it has been the wish of many that I might have the privilege of opening these buildings before I leave India in a few weeks' time.

I shall never forget the more than kind reception given by my friends the Ruling Princes of India, and many other Indian friends to the suggestion to found a medical college for women at Delhi. As you will have gathered from the long list given by Sir Pardey Lukis of contributions and gifts made by them and by other well-known notables of India they have been most lavish and generous in their donations, and I can only express my deep sense of gratitude to Their Highnesses and to the other numerous subscribers at whose further suggestion it was decided to embody this institution as a memorial to Lady Hardinge. On behalf of my family and myself I wish to express our sincere and grateful appreciation, for we feel that no more fitting memorial could be raised to one whose love for India and for India's women and children was the one guiding light directing her endeavours for the advancement of women and for the relief of suffering amongst them. I feel that the work of this college will be a continuation of that endeavour and a constant reminder to you all who were amongst her best and most cherished friends, that in this great labour of love she has left "footprints in the sand of time" that can never be effaced and has helped to bring England and India closer together.

Sir Pardey Lukis has given a short account of the genesis of the scheme to which I would like to add a few additional details.

As we all know there has hitherto been no medical college in India for the exclusive training of women. In these circumstances instruction in medical subjects to





*Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

female students has had to be given in mixed classes at men's colleges in various parts of India with the result that Indian women of the right type and class would not come forward in sufficient numbers to meet the ever-growing demands for qualified lady medical practitioners, since many Indian parents object to sending their daughters to medical colleges primarily intended for male students, thus rendering it necessary to recruit to some extent from England. It was also found necessary to send Indian medical students to England to complete their studies.

The establishment at Delhi of a college for women, with its attendant hospital in which women will be taught by women to attend on women, will, it is hoped, successfully meet to a certain extent the objections that I have just mentioned. The advantage of Delhi as a site for this college is that in order to have a successful college it is necessary to have in connection with it a large hospital, which is only possible in the midst of a considerable population. The land upon which these buildings now stand was specially selected as lying between the old and new cities of Delhi and near the future railway station, thus making the hospital and dispensary as convenient and accessible as possible to all. Now that affiliation to the University of the Punjab has been sanctioned, there need be no delay in the commencement of educational work next autumn and we have every reason to hope that before many years have passed there will issue from these buildings many Lady Doctors holding the degree of Bachelor of Medicine and Bachelor of Surgery.

To the college and hospital it has been decided to attach, under the same general management but as a separate institution, a training school for nurses. As you are well aware the supply of trained Indian women as





*Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

nurses and midwives is quite unequal to the demand, and after proper training it is proposed to send out from this school nurses to hospitals and dispensaries where they will be able to work amongst Indian women.

This is a rough outline of the scheme which, as Sir Pardey Lukis has told us, is to comprise a college for 100 female students, a hospital for women with 150 beds, and a training school to take in 15 qualified nurses and the same number of probationers.

It should be clearly understood that the college, hospital and training school are to be conducted on strictly *pardah* lines, and that every possible attention will be paid to religious and caste rules. The hostels which have been already constructed will have separate blocks for Christian, Hindu, Mahomedan, Sikh and Parsee students, with special dining rooms and kitchens and all else that may be desirable, and a general recreation room has been built for the use of all.

The college building itself, which I hope you will all visit presently, contains a central amphitheatre and hall, a library, laboratories for the study of chemistry, physics, physiology, anatomy, pathology, bacteriology, and lecture rooms for instruction in general medical subjects.

A dispensary and hospital for the treatment of out-door patients, built from the generous contributions given by subscribers in the Punjab, is almost completed, and the hospital for 150 beds is in the course of erection. Three bungalows for the use of some of the lady professors have already been built.

There is one special feature in connection with the hospital that I wish to bring to your notice as one which received Lady Hardinge's special approval, and accorded



214 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

with her ideas; it is the division of the hospital into separate units, each complete in itself, containing family wards for separate accommodation, two general wards, two small separate wards and a central building in each unit for the purposes of administration and teaching. Thus each professor will have her separate and complete "clinique" even her own clinical laboratory, demonstration room and consulting room, and moreover the facilities for nursing have not been forgotten. This is a new feature in Indian hospitals which presents many advantages, since it brings the family wards into the unit, facilitating attendance and nursing, making the whole compact and easily worked.

At present four units and an isolation block are being built, leaving space for four more in future extensions. In order to economise space, two units are being placed one over the other, making a two-storeyed building, and I am assured that an upper storey is much to be desired in hospitals in this part of India for various and obvious reasons.

Such is the general outline of the scheme of which Sir Pardey Lukis estimates that the total cost may be taken roughly to be between 24 and 25 lakhs, of which sum rather more than 15 lakhs have been either promised or actually given, without counting the lakh so generously given by the province of the Punjab as a memorial to Lady Hardinge. I think we may say that in order to place this institution on a thoroughly sound basis, and fully equipped in every way so as to make it not only the best of its kind, but a model for all other colleges of the future that may be devoted to the training of women for medical service in all its branches amongst the women of India, a total sum of not less than 25 lakhs will be required, thus necessitating the raising of about 10 addi-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 215

*Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

tional lakhs. It is the first experiment of its kind in India, and with the practical certainty of success before it surely it should be worthy. The need for it is a crying one, and every day saved in extending and completing the buildings required means the saving of many lives of mothers and children, and what can be more precious? Ever since I have been in India the knowledge of the high mortality amongst mothers and infants has been a veritable nightmare to me, and the development of medical instruction amongst women, which after all is the highest and most altruistic form of female education that any of us can possibly desire, seems to me to be one of the best means of coping with the evil. It was only the other day that I read in the health report of one of our big Indian cities that one out of every four children born in that city is doomed to die before it is 12 months old, and that 10 or 12 years ago half the children born died as infants. This was said to be largely due to the ignorance of young mothers and the need of proper supervision during the first few critical weeks. Surely this is a terrible picture, and think of its setting of grief and suffering. And are we doing enough to help these poor people, our Indian sisters? It is with confidence that I put this question to the well-to-do and charitably inclined of British India, and as no appeal has so far been made to them to contribute to this enterprise I now appeal to the provinces of India to play their part in generously contributing to this Medical College and Hospital for women to assist in what should be a great Indian and national undertaking. I feel sure that my appeal will not be in vain, and that the additional sum required for the completion of this scheme will be found. It is a woman's scheme initiated by a woman, to be carried out by women amongst women, and for the good of women, and therefore in the name of the woman who conceived



216 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

the scheme I propose to ask the wives of the Governors, Lieutenant-Governors and Chief Commissioners of this country to take the matter in hand, each in their own province, and I wish to appeal in her name to all, both Europeans and Indians, to do all in their power to contribute to an institution intended to give relief to the suffering mothers and children of India. I may add that I have received an assurance from my successor that Lady Chelmsford will take the greatest possible interest in the successful prosecution of this scheme. This undertaking may be small in itself in comparison with the wealth, size and population of India, and many more such colleges and hospitals will be needed to meet the necessities of India, but this is a beginning on new lines which may well be followed elsewhere and improved upon, but let it not be said later that it died of inanition.

That everything that is possible will be done to insure the complete success of this institution is assured by the appointment as Lady Principal of Dr. Platt, whose medical skill and administrative ability are so well known. The services of some able lady professors have also been secured and I am confident that their labours will be productive of much future good, and they on their side will in due course receive that sincere gratitude and veneration which Indian students show to their teachers even when they have passed out from the portals of their *Alma Mater*.

It was the poet Southey who wrote—

Love is indestructible,  
Its holy flame for ever burneth  
From Heaven it came, to Heaven returneth.  
It soweth here with toil and care  
But the harvest time of love is there.



*Opening of Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women in Delhi.*

I shall always think of this place and the work of those who are now, or in the future in any way connected with it as a labour of love for our Indian sisters and their children, and although the sowing time may be heavy with toil and care, may the holy flame of love for ever burn bright and its harvest time be rich and plentiful.

Before proceeding to open these buildings I wish to thank Sir Pardey Lukis and the managing committee for their unceasing care and control of the affairs of this institution; Dr. Platt, the first lady principal, for the forethought she has shown in preparing the staff and equipment; Mr. Begg for his excellent architectural designs; Mr. Glenn who has so ably and rapidly erected these buildings; Rai Bahadur Narain Singh for the efficiency with which he has completed his contracts; and all those others who have been employed in controlling and supervising the works. When it is remembered that the first brick was laid in November 1914, the achievement of these fine buildings in so few months can only be described as a remarkable success.

I should like to make at the same time an expression of my gratitude to Mr. Butler, Mr. Cotton and Mr. Hignell, who have at different times ably filled the office of Secretary to the Managing Committee.

Finally in conclusion let me quote the closing words of the speech made on March 17, 1914, by the lady whose name is to be borne by this institution. These were her words:

"We shall expect much from the future students, a high standard both of character and intellect, combined with the all-inspiring desire for a life of service to others, for this must be their crown and glory. My desire and



218 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Investiture of the Maharaja of Jodhpur with ruling powers.*

wish is to offer the candidates full training under the happiest of conditions, and it is with hope, and the greatest confidence in the fulfilment of these aims that I entrust the management to Dr. Platt as Lady Principal whose popularity and ability are already so well-known. I wish to her and her future staff all success in their labours, and that God's blessing may be on their work."

To these words I can add nothing.

[After bestowing a silver Kaiser-i-Hind medal on Sirdar Narain Singh, the contractor, and giving medals and *killats* to several Indians who had been connected with the building of the college, Lord Hardinge and party proceeded to inspect the hospital and grounds.

**INVESTITURE OF THE MAHARAJA OF JODHPUR WITH RULING POWERS.**

26th Feb. [His Excellency the Viceroy proceeded to Jodhpur on the 25th  
1916. February for the special purpose of investing the Maharaja of Jodhpur with ruling powers.

This was Lord Hardinge's last official visit to a Native State before laying down the reins of office.

In the course of the ceremony which took place on the 26th February His Excellency delivered the following address:—]

*Your Highness, Ladies and Gentlemen,*—When my friend Maharaja Sir Pratap Singh invited me to perform the ceremony of investing the Maharaja of Jodhpur with ruling powers, I acceded to his request with the greatest pleasure, not only because it enabled me to confer on the head of the great Rathor clan the compliment, not hitherto enjoyed, of personal investiture by the Viceroy, but also because it gave me an opportunity of evincing once more my deep personal interest in the Jodhpur State and in the young Prince who will to-day assume the full responsibilities of his great position.

This is the first and only occasion on which I have personally performed a ceremony of this kind, and it will also be my last official visit to a Native State in India.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 219

*Investiture of the Maharaja of Jodhpur with ruling powers.*

I may therefore be permitted, before proceeding to the business of the day, to say just a few words on the policy of the Government of India towards the Ruling Princes and of the part played by the latter in the Imperial scheme. Our policy towards them, at least during recent years, has been one of sympathy and trust; of sympathy with their aims and sentiments and their noble traditions; of trust in their fervent loyalty to the Person of the King-Emperor and to the Power whose protection they enjoy. We have recognised that, if a State is to be ruled justly and well and to be the source of real help to the British Empire, it is only through the Ruler himself, supported by his Sardars and people, that these results can be obtained. Irksome restrictions on the exercise of Sovereign powers are apt to chafe and irritate a proud and sensitive spirit, with results disastrous, not only to the Ruler and his people, but also to the Empire at large. We have therefore made it our aim to cultivate close and friendly relations with the Ruling Princes, to show by every means that we trust them and look on them as helpers and colleagues in the great task of Imperial rule, and so to foster in them a spirit of responsibility and pride in their work which no external supervision can produce. Trust begets trust, and I rejoice to say that in my dealings with the Ruling Princes in India I have never found my confidence misplaced. I have called them to my aid on many occasions both individually and collectively and have appointed a special Secretary to the Government of India to assist me in dealing with their affairs. The advice and help which they have given me on many occasions have been most useful to me and to my Government, while they too, I venture to hope, have by closer association with my officers and with their brother Princes acquired a wider outlook on life and a truer conception of the high part which they have been called on to play in the world.



220 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Investiture of the Maharaja of Jodhpur with ruling powers.*

In the critical times through which we have passed since this terrible war began, the moral and material support given by the Princes and Chiefs of India have been of incalculable value. They took the lead in asserting their enthusiastic loyalty to the King-Emperor both by word and deed; many of them, including the gallant veteran warrior who to-day will resign his post as Regent of Jodhpur, and the young Prince who will relieve him of his charge, have served with His Majesty's armies in the field; and all with one accord have offered their personal services and lavished their resources in support of the noble cause which Great Britain has espoused. The services rendered by the Ruling Princes of India have received the warm appreciation of the King-Emperor, and their devotion and loyalty to the Crown and the Person of His Majesty are landmarks in the history of India that can never be effaced.

I will now proceed to the special object which has called us together and should like to preface my remarks with a brief review of the history of Jodhpur during the minority. The head of the administration during this period, which has lasted for a little over  $4\frac{1}{2}$  years, has been Major-General His Highness Maharaja Sir Pratap Singh, who abdicated his position as Ruler of the Idar State in order to return to the place of his birth where he won his first laurels as an administrator. As Regent and President of the Council His Highness has been assisted by a strong body of Councillors, including two members of the Ruling family, Maharaj Zalim Singh and Maharaj Fateh Singh, while the Resident, Lieutenant-Colonel Windham, has exercised general supervision, and recently, during His Highness's absence on service in France, acted for him as President of the Council.

The reforms effected by the Council have extended to every branch of the administration and Your Highness



*Investiture of the Maharaja of Jodhpur with ruling powers.*

may well be gratified at the account which the Council are able to give of their stewardship. In spite of a series of lean years the revenue has risen during your minority from 75 to 89½ lakhs, while the reserve fund of 65 lakhs has been trebled. The State is free from debt and its assets, so far as they are calculable, have risen from 2¾ to 4¼ crores. These remarkable results, which reflect much credit on Major Patterson, the Finance Member, have not been attained by starving other departments or by grudging expenditure on measures of utility or reform. This is far from being the case. I find, for example, that the expenditure of the Public Works Department has increased from an average of 5½ lakhs for the four years preceding the minority to an average of 10¼ lakhs for the four years ending last September. This period has seen among other less important works the completion of the Sumer Samand Irrigation scheme; the extension of the old Surpura project; the construction of the Rajput school at Choapsni; the installation of an Electric Light and Power House; and the provision of a pure water-supply for Jodhpur city. For the current year no less than 33 lakhs have been provided in the Public Works budget, much of which expenditure is necessitated by the failure of the rains.

In railway matters the Council has wisely pursued the progressive policy of earlier years and by the construction of the Jodhpur-Philodi and Jeswantgarh-Ladnu Sections has increased the length of open lines from 525 to 605 miles.

In the Judicial Department the period under review has been marked by the institution of the present Chief Court; the introduction of the Marwar Penal Code and Code of Criminal Procedure; a Court Fees Act, and a Police Act; the enrolment of properly qualified Vakils; the inauguration of an amicable settlement with the



*Investiture of the Maharaja of Jodhpur with ruling powers.*

Jagirdars regarding the powers to be exercised by their Courts; and a general improvement in the *personnel* and standard of work in the department. For these good results Mr. Barr, the Chief Judge, is largely responsible.

Time will not permit me to do more than mention the marked and steady progress made in education, especially in the Rajput schools, the reforms and good work carried out in the Land Revenue, Police, Medical, Customs and other important departments. But I cannot, in the present circumstances and in a State with the traditions of Jodhpur, pass quite so briefly over the working of the Military Department. We all know that, for the last year and a half, His Highness's Imperial Service Lancers have been at the front in Europe, and we all know, though fortune has not yet given them the chance for which every cavalryman longs, how well the Sardar Rissala have answered in an unfamiliar rôle the calls made upon them. Up to date the State has sent 787 officers and men to the front, of whom over 700 are still on field service. No measure during the minority administration has contributed so much to the efficiency and contentment of the Corps as the introduction of superannuation and wound pensions, and I am glad to hear that family pensions are also being granted to the heirs of those men who are killed or die of disease on service.

On these notable reforms and achievements the Jodhpur Durbar may well congratulate itself; and mingled with that feeling will be a deep sense of gratitude to His Highness Maharaja Sir Pratap Singh, whose long experience and whole-hearted devotion to Jodhpur have enabled him to achieve results which no other man could have effected. Thanks are due also to His Highness's guardians, Major Strong and Captain Hanson, for the care bestowed by them on His Highness's education and





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 223

*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

training, and to your popular Resident, Lieutenant-Colonel Windham, who has identified himself so closely with the interests of the State and whose tact and patience have done so much to maintain harmony in the administration. And lastly, the Durbar will not forget its obligations to the Agent to the Governor-General, Sir Elliot Colvin, who, for the last ten years, has shown a constant and sympathetic interest in Jodhpur affairs and has helped the administration at all times with valuable counsel.

Your Highness, I do not propose to trouble you with advice on this momentous day, when your heart must be full of pride in your country's glorious past and of high hopes for its future. I will merely say this—and I say it with all the earnestness of a father to his son. You are undertaking to-day a great burden and a grave responsibility. On you mainly will depend the happiness and prosperity of your people and the maintenance of the noble traditions of your house. I look to Your Highness to realise this responsibility, and by governing your State wisely and with due regard to the rights and interests of your Sardars and people, to add strength and lustre to your name and to the great British Empire, of which the Jodhpur State is a part. You have succeeded to a goodly heritage, and you have round you helpers and advisers who wish you well and have the interests of your State at heart. May you prove worthy of the great trust laid upon you and may God bring happiness and prosperity to you and to your people.

MEETING OF IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL  
AT DELHI.

RESOLUTION ON PROPOSED ABOLITION OF INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

[The Imperial Legislative Council met at Delhi on the 20th 20th March 1916. March, the Viceroy presiding. There was a full attendance of members but a very meagre attendance of the public. About a



224 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

## INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

dozen main, with the usual subsidiary questions were put and Sir William Meyer then introduced a Bill to amend the Presidency Banks Act, 1876, so as to include Indian Sterling Stock among the securities in respect of which the Presidency Banks are authorised to transact business. It was also considered desirable to make the amendment proposed validate past transactions of the banks. The Bill was introduced, the rules of business were suspended and the Bill was passed.

Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya proposed a resolution that early steps be taken to abolish the system of Indian Indentured Labour. He spoke fluently for nearly three-quarters of an hour, and gave an interesting account of the system since it was introduced. In the course of his remarks he alluded to the work of Mr. Gandhi and of the late Mr. Gokhale, and to the report of Messrs. MacNeill and Chimmanlal, and remarked forcibly on many cases of hardship in connection with the practice he condemned, and on the misery the system has occasioned.

His Excellency the Viceroy, said :—]

*Gentlemen*,—We have listened with interest to the speech of the Hon'ble Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya which has been given with great clearness and moderation and I rise at this early stage in the debate in order that Council may know at once that Government propose to accept this resolution. I and my Government have, in fact, already taken the first steps towards the abolition of the system of Indian Indentured Labour which the resolution recommends. In the autumn of last year, the Government of India addressed the Secretary of State reviewing the whole position in the light of the information contained in Messrs. MacNeill and Chimmanlal's report, and especially bringing to his notice the feeling against the system which has intensified year by year in this country. We informed him that, in our opinion, the moment had come to urge His Majesty's Government to assent to the total abolition of the system in the four British Colonies where it still prevails, and in Surinam. We added that we could well understand that His





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 225*

*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

Majesty's Government, with their heavy preoccupations during the course of the war, might prefer to postpone the final settlement of the question till after the conclusion of peace; but that we felt that this was no reason why we should not place our views before them on the main issue of the continuance of the system, together with some preliminary suggestions for the solution of the problem of what the future conditions should be under which recruitment and emigration should be permitted. The Secretary of State has informed us in reply that he is entirely prepared to accept the policy of eventual abolition advocated by us, and we have his full authority to accept this resolution. On behalf of His Majesty's Government he has asked us, however, to make it clear that the existing system of recruiting must be maintained until new conditions, under which labour should be permitted to proceed to the Colonies, should have been worked out in conjunction with the Colonial Office and the Crown Colonies concerned; until proper safeguards in the Colonies should have been provided; and until they should have had reasonable time to adjust themselves to the change, a period which must necessarily depend on circumstances and on conditions imperfectly known at present. I am confident that everyone will agree that, as the policy of the abolition of this system has now been definitely accepted and will be carried out, India can afford to accept this delay in a reasonable and generous spirit, recognising that the change should be effected with due regard to existing interests, especially to those important industries in the Colonies which have been built up on Indian labour, and on which the prosperity of some of the Colonies largely depends. There is another reason why this measure of delay need not cause anxiety.



226 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

## INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

Marked improvements have already been made in the treatment of indentured labourers, and others are now in process of realisation. The Government of Fiji passed in 1912 legislation substituting fines for imprisonment in the case of all ordinary offences against the labour law, and has now passed an Ordinance completely eliminating imprisonment for purely labour offences. An Indian Settlement Trust is being established in the same Colony to acquire and administer lands for Indian time-expired labourers, and the Colonial Sugar Refining Company, the principal concern which employs labour in the island, has guaranteed the advance of the necessary sums for financing this undertaking up to £100,000. Similarly, the Government of Trinidad has submitted to the Colonial Office and obtained approval of a draft Ordinance abolishing all imprisonment for labour offences. The Government of India also learn that the Secretary of State for the Colonies proposes to inform Jamaica and British Guiana, and also, in order to avoid all possibility of misconception, Fiji and Trinidad, that the power of imprisonment for labour offences must be completely eliminated from their respective Labour Ordinances before the end of the present year. There is therefore the less degree of urgency so far as the immediate interests of the coolies are concerned, and having the pledge of the British Government for the abolition of the indentured system, India can freely accept the condition that due time should be allowed for other arrangements to be made before the present system disappears for ever. For that matter the delay is also necessary in Indian interests. Some of the worst evils associated with indentured labour, for instance, the morally undesirable features of coolie life in the Colonies, cannot be attributed wholly, or even mainly, to the indenture, and might be found in much the same





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 227

*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

degree under a system of free emigration. Merely to abolish indentured emigration, a course which implies the refusal to allow any emigrant to leave the country under a contract, would only bring another set of evils in its train. It would mean that recruiters would induce coolies to go without any agreement, but by the grant of advances, or by fraud, while the Government of India would have greatly weakened their power of interference. Consequently an alternative plan for controlling the conditions of recruitment and emigration has to be worked out, and this must of necessity take some little time; but this need in no way detract from the sense of gladness with which Indians of all classes will learn that the indentured system is now doomed.

It is a source of great satisfaction to me that I am able to make this announcement in Council to-day. I have always felt an irreconcilable prejudice against the system of indentured emigration from India to British Colonies, and as Council is aware, one of the earliest acts of my administration, and one which gave me profound pleasure, was the prohibition of such emigration to Natal. This narrowed the field of the problem, since the exclusion of Natal left indentured emigration open only to a small number of British Crown Colonies and to Surinam. In 1910, emigration to Mauritius was also prohibited; and though the Government of India have subsequently been approached with a view to its resumption, we declined to consider the proposal. In this way considerable progress was made towards the abolition of the system, which was thus left in force only in respect of emigration to the four British Colonies of Jamaica, Trinidad, British Guiana and Fiji, and to the Dutch Colony of Surinam. My Government then passed the whole question under review in connection with the report



*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

## INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

of a Committee appointed by the then Secretary of State for the Colonies to consider the general question of emigration from India to the Crown Colonies, including the question of the general advantages to be reaped by India herself and by the particular Colonies concerned. The Committee was presided over by a distinguished ex-member of the Home Civil Service and contained two gentlemen who had served in India and one member now in the Indian Civil Service, who had had special experience of the recruiting districts of the United Provinces. There was no reason to suppose that the Committee did not conduct their enquiry with due care and impartiality. The whole trend of their report was to show that the system afforded so much economic and material benefit to the coolies that it ought to be maintained in their interest, and when that late distinguished member of our body, Mr. Gokhale, raised the question four years ago, it was on these grounds, based on the data supplied by the Committee's report, that my Government were unable to accept his motion that steps should immediately be taken for the total abolition of the system. But though we did not accept his motion, I was greatly impressed, as no one could fail to have been, by the intensity of the feeling against indentured emigration which the debate revealed in this country. Shortly afterwards, also, facts came to my notice which caused me to think that the examination of the question by the Colonial Emigration Committee had not been sufficiently thorough, and I decided to send a special deputation to examine the question anew on the spot in each of the Colonies concerned and in Surinam. I selected for this mission a member of the Indian Civil Service and an Indian gentleman chosen from the United Provinces, the province from which so many emigrants are



*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

## INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

drawn: and I confess, I hoped, that their investigations would prove the deathblow of the system. In one sense, as I shall shortly explain, it has done so, but not in the immediate and decisive manner which I had hoped and expected. It must be admitted that the first impression produced on reading Mr. MacNeill and Mr. Chimmanlal's report is that the evils of the system are not so serious as has some times been alleged; and, in fact, the authors of the report have recorded their opinion that the advantages of the system as a whole outweigh its disadvantages, though they by no means ignore certain undesirable features which they wish to see removed. But in spite of their failure to condemn the system root and branch, a detailed examination of their report has furnished material which forms an overwhelmingly strong indictment against the further continuance of indentured labour. It has brought to our notice damning facts, which so far as I am aware had not been elicited by any previous enquiry, and which I am sure have impressed His Majesty's Government, as they have impressed us, with the necessity of the system being brought to an end. I will tell Council briefly what these are.

From the purely material point of view, the Government of India, like many other people, had in years gone by looked upon emigration to the Colonies as affording, if only to a limited extent, a means of relief for the congestion and poverty that unhappily prevail in the districts whence the supplies of emigrating labour are mostly drawn. A good deal of detail was given in the report regarding the earning capacity of coolies in the different Colonies. The opportunity was taken, when examining these figures, of comparing the wages which a cooly could earn in the different Colonies, with the





*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

wages which were being offered to the same class of men in the numerous parts of India, where there was a good demand for labour, of comparing not only the wages, but the purchasing power of those wages. The elaborate details given in the report brought out in a very striking fashion the effect of the high prices which prevailed in most of the labour Colonies on the value of the cash earnings of the labourer and his family. Not to weary Council with a mass of details, I may state that in the four British Colonies, of which I have been speaking, the average adult labourer, provided that he spends little or nothing except on food and clothes, can save from under 1s. to about 3s. a week. I need hardly explain that, as a matter of fact, he never saves anything like as much as this, but that is after all a matter of human nature. Now I do not wish it to be understood that I am in any way accusing the Colonial employers of paying unreasonably low wages; nor do I wish to minimise the advantages of the prospects that lie before the cooly who has worked through his term of indenture. The labourer who works hard and lives thriftily and keeps himself out of trouble among surroundings which, as I shall explain presently, are morally very undesirable, is usually in a very few years after the period of what we may call his "economic probation," able to find for himself a home and a piece of land, or employment in one of the towns from which he can soon gain a very comfortable competence. This I am ready to admit, but why should the labourer have to journey thousands of miles over the "black water" to settle in a strange country and to place himself for a long period under conditions often of an undesirable, and in some cases of a revolting, nature, in order to achieve the desired end, when he can obtain in India the choice of either better-paid labour,





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 231*

*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

as, for instance, in the big jute areas of Eastern Bengal; or almost equally well-paid labour with the prospects of obtaining in a very few years a home and a piece of land on the Assam tea gardens? It seems rather absurd to find a man going to Fiji for a wage of 26s. a month with rice at  $2\frac{1}{2}$  seers to the rupee when he can readily earn 6 or 7s. a week during the jute season in Eastern Bengal with rice selling at a third of the price prevailing in Fiji, with the additional advantage that he can, if he likes, with far greater ease, take his family with him to add to his earnings than in the case of distant Colonies. It is clear, then, that the cooly himself does not stand to gain very much by emigration. From the point of view of India as a whole, it can hardly be seriously argued that indentured emigration to the Colonies is an important safety-valve for congested districts in India, seeing that the total emigration on indenture to the four tropical Colonies during the year 1913, amounted only to a little over 7,700 persons, whereas in the same year, Madras alone sent 117,000 coolies to the Straits Settlements and 190,000 to Ceylon.

I now turn to a more important and far more unpleasant aspect of the case. It has very long been known and regretted that the sex proportion of the emigrants was unsatisfactory. This of course is not a matter which arises out of the question of indenture. What we are, however, concerned with is the effect which this sex ratio has on the conditions under which the indentured cooly has perforce to live during the period of his indenture. Here the Government of India for the first time received full information of certain details which showed that there must be something very wrong indeed with the conditions under which these men were living. The





232 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

death-rate among indentured coolies has been decidedly high in some Colonies, but the Government of India had never before been able fully to examine details regarding the share in this death-rate attributable to suicides. The figures were truly startling. The average rate of suicides per million of all ages are 45 in Madras and 63 in the United Provinces. Suicides are especially frequent among persons of the usual age of the indentured labourers, *i.e.*, between the ages of 20 and 30, and we may make a liberal allowance in this respect. But in the Colonies we find the following figures for suicides per million. British Guiana, free population 52, indentured 100; Trinidad, free population 134, indentured 400; Fiji, free population 147, indentured 926. I do not think we have to seek very far for the cause of the state of things which these figures reveal. In a Parliamentary Report for March 1914, the sex proportion among the average Indian population of the various Colonies showed that in Trinidad and Tobago, there were nearly twice as many males as females; in British Guiana, there were about 26 per cent. more, while in Fiji, there were nearly  $2\frac{1}{2}$  times as many males as females. As might be expected from these figures, there is strong unofficial evidence to show that the sexual immorality prevailing among the coolies is appalling, and that domestic relations are largely in abeyance. Such sordid and miserable conditions may well predispose an unhappy man to suicide.

Again, a necessary result of all systems of indentured labour is the enforcement in the courts of law of breaches of its conditions. I gladly admit that prosecutions have, largely in response to our repeated and earnest representations, shown a considerable diminution; but, even



*Meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

## INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

so, the average percentage of prosecutions to indentured population during recent years has been—

|                             |              |
|-----------------------------|--------------|
| In Trinidad . . . . .       | 23 per cent. |
| In British Guiana . . . . . | 19 "         |
| In Jamaica . . . . .        | 12 "         |
| In Fiji . . . . .           | 13 "         |

The same individual is no doubt often prosecuted more than once, and we must make due allowance for this fact. But it is surely an inevitable deduction from the facts and figures I have just been placing before you that the ultimate force which drives to his death a cooly depressed by home sickness, jealousy, domestic unhappiness or any other cause, is the feeling of being bound to serve for a fixed period and amidst surroundings which it is out of his power to change. We may fully admit that the undesirable sex proportion may have more to do with this even than the system of indenture itself. This is a matter which in any case will have to be put right. But, at any rate, we are at last in a position to free ourselves from the responsibility of compelling the cooly to remain under these conditions without the power of being able to select the place in which, and the master for whom, he will work. I do not wish it to be thought that I am taking a prejudiced view of the action of the Colonies; in matters that concern the physical well-being of the coolies, they have done their utmost. I have already told you of the action taken by the Colonial Government in Fiji to abolish the system of imprisonment for labour offences; how this action has been approved by His Majesty's Government and its extension to other Colonies insisted on. I mentioned also the Fiji scheme for the settlement of Indian labourers on the land. I am not in a position to say that the action taken in Fiji was directly due to the proposals made by Messrs. MacNeill



234 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi.*

## INDIAN INDENTURED LABOUR.

and Chimmanlal, but it is no doubt true that the recent policy of the Colonial Government has been largely in keeping with their recommendations.

I feel that we all owe a deep debt of gratitude to the Secretary of State for India and to His Majesty's Government for their prompt and sympathetic response to the representations which I and my Government placed before them, and it is fitting for me to take this opportunity of publicly acknowledging their action. Their attitude in the matter fills me with assurance that, what has been promised, will be performed to the letter, and that the end of the system, which has been productive of so much unhappiness and wickedness and has been, relatively speaking, of so small an advantage to this country, is now in sight. No one, who knows anything of Indian sentiment, can remain ignorant of the deep and genuine disgust to which the continuance of the indentured system has given rise. Educated Indians look on it, they tell us, as a badge of helotry. This is soon to be removed for ever; and it is a source of deep personal satisfaction to myself that one of the last official acts that I shall perform in this country is to tell you that I have been able to do something to ensure that Indians who desire to work as labourers in the tropical Colonies may do so under happier conditions; and to obtain from His Majesty's Government the promise of the abolition in due course of a system which educated opinion in India has for long regarded as intolerable and as a stigma upon their race.

[The Viceroy's remarks were greeted with applause by the Indian members of the Council. Mr. Dadabhoy and Mr. Shafi expressed the pleasure of the Council at what they had been told. Pandit Malaviya said that all India would receive the announcement with joy and gratitude. He hoped instructions would be given to prevent fraud with regard to future recruit-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 235

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

ment, and that no coolies should meanwhile or in future go abroad in ignorance of the conditions. He offered his gratitude to the Viceroy.

Mr. Achariar said the decision was the most notable act of His Excellency's term of office.

The resolution was adopted, and the Council adjourned.]

LAST MEETING OF IMPERIAL LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL AT  
DELHI, 1915-1916 SESSION. BUDGET DEBATE. VICE-  
ROY'S FAREWELL TO COUNCIL.

[The last meeting of the current session of the Imperial Legis- 24th Mar.  
lative Council was held on the 24th March; His Excellency the 1916.  
Viceroy presiding. There was a large attendance of member and  
visitors.

After interpellations the discussion on the budget for 1916-17  
was taken up.

Mr. Maung Bah Too, who was the first to speak, expressed grati-  
tude for the revision of the Burma settlement. He thanked the  
Government of India for sending Sir Harcourt Butler as Lieuten-  
ant-Governor of the province and also thanked the Viceroy for  
his kind messages to the Burma Legislative Council.

Sir Gangadhar Chitnavis, after referring to the cheerfulness  
with which the call to take on additional burdens was answered  
by the people, pleaded for a periodical enquiry into the average  
income per head of the population, as it would form a basis for  
a fairer conclusion as to the tax-paying capacity of the people.  
Continuing, he said: "My Lord, the time has not come for  
putting forward our claims to political advancement and we have  
no desire to press them now, but since the outbreak of war there  
have been numerous references to the question of India's part  
in the Empire on the restoration of peace. It is permissible, there-  
fore, to express the hope that the position should be one of honour  
and trust and sound economic strength and that, in event of the  
lessons of this war necessitating heavy military charges over and  
above the former standard, the apportionment of India's charges  
will be made carefully and equitably in consultation with Indian  
representatives on the principles laid down by the Welby Com-  
mission." He hoped, also, that at the same time the question  
of India's fiscal relationship with the rest of the Empire would



236 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

be settled with an eye to her economic interests and that, further, she would thenceforward be adequately and directly represented in the Councils of the Empire. He hoped the status of the Central Provinces would be raised to that of a Lieutenant-Governorship. He paid a tribute to Sir William Clark, the retiring Commerce and Industry Member, and to Lord Hardinge and expressed the hope that His Excellency would not fail to watch over India's interests even in his retirement.

Mr. F. H. Stewart said the commercial community were anxious not to appear in any way opposed to the additional taxation in this time of war. He hoped, however, that the additional burdens imposed would be temporary only and also that the usual railway allotments would be restored when normal times came round. He pointed out that the new export taxes would press heavily upon the industries concerned, especially in the case of tea. As regards the import duties the commercial community realised that it was necessary that they should be raised, but here, also, there were several industries that would feel them particularly. Light railway materials, etc., might reasonably be exempted. As regards the income-tax, generally the tax was eminently and widely unpopular and was also objectionable in this country where so many people had to pay it twice over. Speaking personally, he would have preferred to see this small sum raised by increasing the income-tax being levied instead by a surcharge on telegram charges, letter postage and railway charges. In view, however, of the drastic legislation introduced and the sacrifices of wealth and life that was being made for the Empire at Home the commercial community of Calcutta were proud and glad to be able to help in some way. It might not be possible for all of them to fight but they could and they would pay.

Rajah Abu Jafar said that although fresh taxes had been imposed to meet the estimated deficit he could not help thinking that they had been carefully thought out. He hoped that the investigations and suggestions of the industrial commission would be beneficial to Indian commerce. The establishment of a technological institution had been a great want in the United Provinces. He hoped that the Sarda Canal project would receive careful consideration. The people of India would gratefully remember the many varied services which Lord Hardinge had rendered to India.

Mr. Barua said that a deficit Budget was not a happy subject to talk about. It was too much to expect that the dreadful war





*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

would come to an end so soon as to enable the Finance Member, before he laid down his office, to relieve India from the additional taxation which he had imposed. The taxation of the tea industry of Assam was only a temporary measure and would be withdrawn soon after the war. The territorial readjustment carried out in Lord Hardinge's viceroyalty would, he hoped, result in the individual freedom of the provinces. In paying a tribute to Lord Hardinge's administration he said the Viceroy had carried out in practice the promises given by the Royal Proclamation of successive Sovereigns.

Malik Umar Hayat Khan, Tiwana, said he had followed this Session's debates in the Council with interest. He did not agree with the attitude of certain members who thought that the Government of India was unmindful of its duty. Such impressions, when embodied in public speeches during the war, were misleading to the ignorant. He had hoped that the present term of the Council could have been extended until the end of the war. He considered that Government had imposed taxes on the right articles and that if they had not taxed salt he would have criticised the omission. He strongly deprecated any reduction in the army and asked for increased pensions and the grant of lands to soldiers with or without service conditions. India had responded splendidly to the call of the time, but they must look ahead for the future well-being. India should not be long behind in adopting compulsory service. Lord Hardinge, he added, had been the greatest of Indian Viceroys.

Mr. Dadabhoi said that the only item of expenditure open to comment was the heavy capital outlay on unproductive works. Referring to the permanent military charges he said that a fuller statement would have been welcome. The budgeted railway expenditure, he thought, was the lowest in recent history, and he requested Government's attention to the urgent need for a larger outlay upon improvement on open lines for handling quickly and efficiently the enormous trade that was sure to follow the present spell of restricted movements. On the Government loan policy, he said that every effort should be made to support the Indian market for the existing  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. stock and suggested that the conditions and terms of the conversions should be as liberal and attractive as possible and that the details should be settled in consultation, not only with bankers, but with large brokers and large dealers in Government paper. He urged a more radical and comprehensive reform in the police to which graduates of Univer-



238 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

sities should be appointed in larger numbers. Opinion in India was gravitating towards the ideal of her direct representation in the House of Commons by her trusted leaders. The European war would perhaps introduce important changes in the political relations of the outlying units of the Empire with the United Kingdom and there was more than a possibility of the bonds of union between them being drawn closer. Might not India hope to be bound more firmly to England by this concession? Referring to the approaching departure of Lord Hardinge, he hoped that the Viceroy might be given strength and opportunity to employ his talent, power and authority in the cause of Indian regeneration.

The Maharaja of Nashipore said there had been keen disappointment in certain quarters when duty on raw cotton was imposed. As to income-tax, it appeared that out of a population of 240 millions the tax of only 13,000 had been more than doubled. He regretted that there was no assurance by the Finance Member that this tax would last only until the end of the war. There was an increase in the expenditure under the military head, but they should not grudge it at the present time. There was a gradual increase in police expenditure and, though he would not deprecate it considering the present condition of the country, it was a significant fact that the police was looked upon with suspicion and that there was very little confidence in it. He hoped that Government would enquire into the reason why there was no co-operation between the police and the people. Lord Hardinge, he said, had placed the whole country under a deep debt of gratitude and had captured the hearts of the people by his sympathetic and statesmanlike policy.

Khan Bahadur Mir Asad Ali congratulated the Finance Member upon his satisfactory Budget for 1916-17. It was evidently the result of considerable labour, circumspection and forethought. While agreeing to the rise in the rates of import tariff he was opposed to the enhancement of the salt duty by twenty-five per cent. He strongly advocated strict economy in public expenditure, especially in view of the probable continuation of the war and its after effects. While deprecating the large and growing public expenditure, which was out of proportion to the growth of public revenue, he thought there might be, in the present circumstances, some justification for such an increase. In any case economy should be introduced into the civil administration. In particular the police expenditure had been growing for the last four years and had increased by about 16 per cent. The figure had risen





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 239*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

from Rs. 698 lakhs in 1912-13 to about Rs. 829 lakhs as budgeted for 1916-17. More than a fair proportion of this increase, he believed, was due to a rise in the charges of the Criminal Investigation Department. While he was not against incurring legitimate expenditure on the police without sacrificing efficiency he was opposed to the rapid increase of expenditure on that head which merely sought to strengthen the force abnormally with a seeming efficiency lest public money were wasted on an enterprise of doubtful utility. The salaries of the high officials were much higher in India than in any other part of the world, except perhaps the United Kingdom. He warmly thanked the Government for the recurring grant of Rs. 30,000 towards the expansion of Mahomedan education in Madras. He requested Government to sanction the grant of a few scholarships in Madras as in Bombay and the Punjab and the appointment of a Mahomedan inspector as well as an inspector of schools for Madras, so that Mahomedan education in their hands might be specially taken care of.

On the question of Council reform he thought that the relations between the official and non-official members was, on the whole, satisfactory. The actual work done in the Council was necessarily small under the present rigid constitution. He emphasised the need for more than one Indian on the Executive Council, the further expansion of Legislative Councils, the introduction of a larger elective element, greater freedom of discussion, a wider angle of vision and a greater mutual understanding and sympathy. He paid a tribute to His Excellency's liberal and sympathetic administration and referred to a few notable incidents during his régime, such as the restoration of Delhi to its pre-eminence as the historic capital of India, the settlement of the Indian question in South Africa, the Cawnpore mosque affair and the despatch of Indian troops for the first time to Europe. He hoped Lord Hardinge would continue to take a deep and abiding interest in Indian affairs and that when the time came His Lordship's influence would be thrown on the side of India so as to enable her to share the joys, as well as the burdens, of the Empire as a self-respecting partner in the great Imperial federation.

Mr. Birkett said that the reception of the Budget must have been a great satisfaction to the Finance Member. All were sorry that the existing import duty rates could not have been maintained. He expressed appreciation at the exemption of pearls. He thought that the full amount of the loans proposed should be



240 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-19 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

raised to the maximum, consideration, however, being given to the holders of bonds and other existing Government paper. The shortage of coal in Bombay was a serious one. The difficulty lay in the absence of double railway tracks to that centre. These should be constructed when practicable. The income-tax was unpopular because it fell upon so few persons. More efficient collection arrangements, therefore, were desirable. He was glad to hear from the Hon'ble Mr. Hill that research agricultural work was being continued in spite of the war. The speaker made reference to the appreciation of Lord Hardinge's viceroyalty to be expressed in Bombay next month.

Sir Fazulbhoy Currimbhoy, after observing that the Budget had increased the people's confidence in Sir William Meyer, suggested the desirability of considerably reducing, if not of altogether avoiding, the expenditure on fodder concessions by encouraging a proper system of fodder storage in areas specially liable to famine. In view of a weak feeling noticeable in the market regarding the 3½ Government promissory notes he would suggest an early announcement on the proposed conversion scheme. On the question of a settlement of the fiscal policy after the war he expressed the opinion that it was an imperative necessity to secure for India the most favoured nation treatment among the nations of the world. In the matter of Indian emigration he thought it would satisfy all if, while securing complete reciprocity as between India and the Colonies, sufficiently large areas overseas, well suited for Indian life, were reserved for Indian emigrants. After explaining his satisfaction at the attitude of Government on the excise duty on cotton and the pearl industry, the speaker passed on to a discussion of the present rate of infant mortality in India which required, urgently, a thorough enquiry. The figures, 19.9 per cent., which ruled in 1913 was high in all conscience, and they should not rest satisfied until proper remedial measures were adopted, after a sifting enquiry. He concluded, after referring to the acts of high statesmanship and practical sympathy which had marked the Viceroy's tenure of office, by expressing the hope that the policy initiated by him would continue to animate the British Indian administration.

The Maharaja of Kassimbazar said that directly after the outbreak of war eager and spontaneous offers were made to Government of active service in the field and contributions of money came from all parts. He reminded the Council that no act of legislation was necessary to make the people pay, and he hoped that the





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 241*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

extra taxation was only a temporary measure and would be withdrawn after the war. He thanked the Viceroy for the unfailing courtesy which members had received at his hands and hoped that he would continue to take an abiding interest in Indian affairs.

The Raja of Mahmudabad referred to India's loyal response to the needs of the Empire in the present crisis. This war was greater in magnitude than the war in the "Mahabharata." He asked that the increased taxation would not long remain in force. He strongly criticised that portion of the Financial Statement which referred to the cotton excise duty and the attitude of Government with regard to it. He wondered why a certain branch of the public service should continue to receive compensation allowance while others were making such enormous sacrifices. Lord Hardinge's viceroyalty would remain memorable in the history of India. Sympathy was the keynote of his administration which had touched the hearts of millions of his countrymen.

When the Council reassembled after lunch, Sir William Clark said that as Vice-President he felt it his duty to offer to His Excellency the felicitations of the Council on His Majesty the King-Emperor conferring on him the most noble Order of Knight of the Garter. (Hear, hear and cheers.) It was a source of intense satisfaction to India and specially to the Council with which His Excellency was intimately connected, to have the privilege of congratulating him just on the eve of his departure from India. It was at an unique occasion that the announcement came, while His Excellency was presiding for the last time over his full Council.

His Excellency the Viceroy thanked the Council.

The discussion on the Budget having been resumed Rai Sita Nath Ray referred to the part played by India during the war and said that it was an unique spectacle to see princes, ruling chiefs and the people offering their all for the safety of the Empire. The Hindu University was a crowning act of His Excellency to promote education in India. He eulogised the many services which His Excellency had rendered to India.

Mr. Surendra Nath Banerjee said the Budget had been the subject of so thorough a discussion that one would imagine there was no room for further debate and controversy, but questions of policy arose from financial considerations even independently of finance. The enhanced salt duty had been opposed by the Indian



242 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

Members of the Council. He had suggested that the taxation was unnecessary and that the situation might be met by a loan. He was ridiculed by the Finance Member, who appealed to characters in fiction for illustration. They dealt with facts and not fiction and when the Finance Minister did that the situation was well-nigh desperate. While the customs duty was raised all round the import duties on cotton fabrics escaped the general rise. The Government of India was apparently helpless but the fact showed the necessity for a speedy recognition of fiscal autonomy. It was a pity that fiscal autonomy had not been referred to the committee newly appointed, but it would be open to the commission to point out that Protection was necessary in respect of any industry. Associated with fiscal autonomy was the financial independence of the provinces. The Finance Member was considering a scheme for further devolution in the administration of provincial finance. He hoped it would be accompanied by an increase of popular control. Sir William Meyer had pointed out the splendid contributions of India to the war. In 1914-15 they were ten million pounds, in 1915-16 they were estimated at eighteen million pounds and in 1916-17 twenty and three-fourths million pounds. Mr. Banerjea appealed to the Finance Member not to deduct small holders from Government securities not liable to pay income-tax and then afterwards to refund the money. In many cases no application for a refund was made. He appealed to the Government to see that conflicting theories did not paralyse the efforts to suppress malaria. Some real work in definite areas had to be done. Improvement in rural sanitation would kill malaria. He concluded with a tribute to the services which Lord Hardinge had rendered. He would go down in history as one of the greatest of Indian Viceroy.

Mr. A. K. Ghuznavi said the thought uppermost in his mind that day was that this was the last occasion on which His Excellency would preside over the Council. It was his duty, therefore, to give public expression on behalf of the Moslems to the gratitude which his community felt at the manifold benefits it had derived during His Excellency's régime. The leave for Juma prayers was granted by His Excellency's Government. The list of public holidays did not include in some provinces, notably in Bengal, any Moslem holidays. Three were now included and he hoped that Bar-i-Wafat would eventually be included. Facilities for religious instruction in schools receiving Government grants would also be forthcoming as the result of the action taken by Government.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 243*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

His Excellency had also bestowed sympathetic attention on the question of the removal, so far as possible, of the hardships which hadjis had to undergo in the performance of their hadj. Mr. Ghuznavi pointed to the magnanimity of the Government in permitting the shipment of foodstuffs to Jeddah. "These instances are but a few amongst the numerous benefits that the Mussulman community in particular have derived at Your Excellency's hands," added the speaker. "I am sure I am only voicing the general opinion of the people of India as a whole when I say how greatly we appreciate, and how deeply we are grateful for Your Excellency's liberal instincts and how responsive Indians are to the good work done and the generous policy adopted. It is only men of strong individuality and liberal instincts such as Your Excellency who can overcome narrow obstructions to progress and advance the real and permanent well-being of the people." Mr. Ghuznavi congratulated the Finance Member on his cautious Budget. He deprecated the additional tax on salt, but accepted it as a temporary measure and asked the Finance Member to give an assurance that this extra tax would be repealed after the war. He was glad that the Finance Member had adopted the suggestion he made last year about increasing the income-tax, and thought that people occupying positions of ease and affluence ought not to grumble if they had to pay a few extra rupees in the interest of the Empire. The speaker urged the claims of his community for preferential treatment in matters of education and advocated free and compulsory education when the proper time came. He drew attention to the spread of the drug and drink habit. He fervently looked forward to the time when disability under the Arms Act would no longer exist or when, at least, no preferential treatment in the matter of gun licenses would be meted out to European aliens, and when, if the Arms Act still remained on the Statute book, that it should be made alike applicable to Europeans and Indians.

Sir Ibrahim Rahimtoola agreed with those of his colleagues who spoke of the Budget as a War Budget and referred in this connection to the increase in military expenditure by about two millions and a half over the normal rate since war, an increase directly responsible for the deficit and consequent increased taxation. He did not object to this for he wished to give a free hand to Government in the matter of expenditure while the war was on, but he trusted that the additional expenditure would not form



244 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

a permanent burden. Mr. Stewart had suggested ways in which new taxes, if necessary, could be raised, but the speaker thought the jute trade, which had been pampered because of conditions arising from the war, ought to bear the greatest part of the burden. Even an increase of one anna in the cost of third class tickets was a very heavy burden on poor passengers.

Mr. Shafi said :— It was inevitable that the Budget should bear the impress of abnormal financial conditions. The scheme of additional taxation, though not entirely free from objection, was, on the whole, discriminately conceived. India had responded loyally and had made willing sacrifices which were bound to leave their mark on history and create a new bond of citizenship. More than fifty per cent. of the entire number of recruits had been drawn from the Punjab, he remarked. She had also set a noble example to the rest of India in providing a fleet of aeroplanes, the fund for which exceeded in amount the whole of the overseas aeroplane fund. Mr. Shafi eulogised the services of Lord Hardinge in the cause of education and sanitation and also for his advocacy of the right of Indian troops to take part in the European war.

Mr. Abbott said that His Excellency's departure from India would be a blow to the country. During Lord Hardinge's viceroyalty India had made steady progress. Referring to the new taxation Mr. Abbott said the increased duty on salt would be the poor man's contribution to the war. He pleaded that seats in Provincial Legislative Councils should be reserved for members of the domiciled community. Though this was not the time to ask for special privileges, yet he hoped that when the time came the claims of the domiciled community would not be overlooked. Members of the Anglo-Indian community should be given facilities to enter into the regular army. He had received from the Adjutant-General a pamphlet dealing with the conditions upon which the Anglo-Indian force, recently sanctioned by the Government of India, might be raised. The bar sinister had been lifted and they had been given their magna charta. For this and other favours he had already tendered the grateful thanks of the community which was determined to prove that small quantities of good service were better than tons of profession.

Mr. Rayaningar said :—The significant note in the Budget was the statement of the Finance Member that one of the results of the war would be the increase of military expenditure in the future. This was a point upon which a clear expression of public opinion





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 245

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

was necessary. The war must have made it clear that a change in the military policy of the Government was necessary. The people had long been excluded from all association with the defence of the country both internal and external and the result was that, in spite of her teeming millions, India at this hour of trial was unable to put on the field an army in proportion to the magnitude of the operations. He pleaded for the commissioned ranks of the army to be thrown open to members of the aristocratic houses. He asked that Government should undertake a thorough enquiry into the economic condition of India. In conclusion he said that His Excellency had spared no pains to better the condition of the Indian people at home and to secure for them a dignified place abroad, for which all India was grateful to him.

Mr. Achariar thought that the fresh taxation should not be removed, except the salt tax. He criticised the granting of concessional rates for telegrams to newspapers also the supplying of news to Government officials. He expressed appreciation of the services of Lord Hardinge.

Pandit Madan Mohan Malaviya hoped the industrial commission would inquire fully into the economic needs of the country. His Excellency's experience would enable him to realise the needs of a greater expansion of Councils. He asked His Excellency to carry Home to His Majesty the King-Emperor, India's devotion to his person and throne, and a message to Englishmen that India fully sympathised with them in their present crisis. India fully realised what Englishmen had done during the present war to maintain the glory of the Empire. He only hoped that his countrymen would be able to do as much as Englishmen had done.

Nawab Sayid Mahamad Sahib Bahadur expressed disapproval at the omission of taxation on cotton imports. Lord Hardinge, he said, had guided the destinies of India at a time which demanded all the resources of statesmanship.

Mr. M. S. Das and Mr. Sitalvad associated themselves with the sentiments expressed by their colleagues regarding His Excellency's services to India.

Sir William Meyer, in reply, expressed his satisfaction that the Budget had been so well received. Great care had been taken to distribute the necessary new burdens as fairly as possible. He congratulated his non-official colleagues upon the business-like manner in which they had dealt with the proposals of the



246 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

Government. As to whether the new taxes would be continued after the war he could only repeat what he had already said. With regard to the conversion terms for the new loans he said he was fully aware of the importance of the subject. He would be going to Bombay shortly and would consult with representatives of the banks and others. He would welcome notes from any members who might have suggestions to offer. On sanitary expenditure the question of separate accounting might be considered. Mr. Stewart's criticisms of the new taxes came somewhat late. The railway and postal charges, which he suggested as alternatives to the income-tax, would have fallen upon the poor.

Mr. Achariar's remarks regarding telegraph charges would, no doubt, be carefully considered by Sir William Clark.

After Sir William Meyer had spoken His Excellency brought the session to a close. He spoke for fifty-five minutes and at the conclusion declared the Council adjourned *sine die* amid cheers.

The following was His Excellency the Viceroy's speech :—]

*Gentlemen*,—Before I deal with the Budget and other matters I wish to thank Hon'ble Members for the very kind and appreciative remarks that they have been pleased to make on me and my administration in their speeches to-day, and to assure them how highly I value their words, and how much I shall always treasure the remembrance of the very friendly sympathy of the Members of my Legislative Council at this the last meeting over which I shall preside before I leave India. I am profoundly grateful to you all.

I have to congratulate my Honourable Colleague, Sir William Meyer, upon the reception accorded to his Budget. In the earlier years of my viceroyalty it was our good fortune to be able in effect to give back money to the tax-payer. But on this occasion we have had to raise additional revenue on a considerable scale; and it is a remarkable circumstance that a Budget in which new taxation is the foremost feature has been received with more general approval than perhaps any Budget





*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

of my time. I attribute this to two causes—First, we have done our best to distribute the new burdens fairly, and this has been generally recognised. But chiefly, I think, we owe the easy passage of our fiscal proposals to a very general feeling of public spirit which desires to help the Empire at this time of need. In this respect, the Council has faithfully reflected the general body of public opinion outside, and I am grateful to you and to those you represent for thus strengthening our hands. Any measure which fortifies our general financial position is a real service in the prosecution of the war; and though I am happy to say that, in some respects, our position is stronger than might have been expected, I can assure that small minority which still doubts the full necessity of the new taxation that our Budget dispositions take by no means an exaggerated view of the contingencies for which we ought to be prepared.

I do not propose on this occasion, amid the preoccupations of the war period, to embark on any full review of the financial history of my administration. Our policy before the war was one of development, material and social. Our productive capital expenditure had reached by 1914 a scale previously unattained. For education, sanitation and other special purposes, we had increased the permanent resources of the Provincial Governments by one million a year, and to the extent of £7 million more in non-recurring grants. We had reason to hope for a gradually increasing utilisation of India's available resources through the borrowing policy pursued during Sir William Meyer's incumbency of the Finance Membership. Generally, as I think I may claim, we had succeeded, in matters of banking, currency and the like, in getting into closer working association with the commercial community; and finally, our whole finance and currency system had recently been over-



248 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

hauled, and we had hoped, in some directions, to make a fresh start on more progressive lines.

These hopes and activities have been disappointed and arrested by the war. India, however, cannot complain if the even tenour of her progress has been checked. Her financial system has well withstood the strain of the last 18 months, and she has not had to suffer the complete upheaval of her trade and the diversion of all her energies to other channels. The measures which we have taken this session will, I hope, secure her financially in the 12 months which lie before us, and she may hope to emerge from the war in a strong position. I think I may congratulate this Council and the country that this strength has been obtained with relatively so small an addition to her fiscal burdens.

Sir W. Meyer has explained the attitude of His Majesty's Government towards the proposal made by the Government of India that, in the new taxation proposed in this Budget, the import duty on cotton should be raised leaving the excise duty on cotton at its present rate, an assurance being given by His Majesty's Government of the future abolition of the excise duty as soon as the financial situation would permit of such a course. He has also explained that His Majesty's Government feel that the raising of this question at the present time would be unfortunate, since it would provoke the revival of old controversies at a moment when it is specially desired to avoid all contentious questions both in England and in India, and that it might prejudice the ultimate settlement of larger issues raised by the war. I need hardly say that the Government of India have no desire to create controversy here, in England, or anywhere else at the present time, by the discussion of questions affecting Indian interests, but they are glad to have had the opportunity of placing on official record





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 249*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

their views that the import duties on cotton fabrics should be raised, and that the excise duty should for the present remain at its actual figure and an assurance given that it would be abolished as soon as financial considerations will permit.

But His Majesty's Government, in expressing their desire that a conflict should not be raised at the present time over the cotton duties, have made a definite declaration which has already been quoted by the Finance Member in his speech introducing the Financial Statement, but which I now repeat as I regard it as of very great importance to India. It is as follows:—

“His Majesty's Government feel that the fiscal relationship of all parts of the Empire and the rest of the world must be reconsidered after the war, and they desire to leave the questions raised by the cotton duties to be considered at the same time in connection with the general fiscal policy of the Empire and with the share, military and financial, taken by India in the struggle. His Majesty's Government are aware of the great interest taken in this question in India and of the impossibility of avoiding all allusion to it when new taxation has to be raised, but they are confident that their decision is in the best interests of India, and that premature discussion of this particular issue could only be harmful.”

Now I wish to be very careful in not reading into this declaration an interpretation that would not be justified, but I think that I am fully justified in saying that it contains an assurance that the fiscal relations of India in the Empire, towards the Empire and towards the rest of the world will be reconsidered after the war in connection with the general fiscal policy of the Empire, and that the best interests of India are being taken into account in postponing a decision about cotton duties





*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

which, after all, form only a small fraction of the fiscal system built up in India. We are all unanimous, I think, as to what the best interests of India in connection with the cotton duties may be, and I regard this declaration that I and my Government have been authorised to make in the name of His Majesty's Government as a far-reaching pronouncement of statesmanship and full of hope and promise, implying as it does the possibility or, I may even say, the probability of a broad reconsideration of the fiscal interests of India from a new "angle of vision." It seems to me to mark a new departure, that it places the future position of India much higher than would have been done by the simple acceptance of the proposals of the Government of India, and I think that the Government and people of India may, with this declaration before them, await the future with patience and confidence.

In closing the discussion on his resolution of the 20th instant relating to the abolition of Indian indentured emigration, the Hon'ble Pundit Malaviya asked that Government would, as an interim measure, take steps to mitigate certain abuses and hardships in connection with the recruitment of labour in India and its despatch to the Colonies.

One at any rate of his proposals referred to a matter which was then under consideration, and I thought it best to take a little time for examining it before I replied. I am happy to say I find myself able to meet him on most of the points he brought forward. With reference to his first request, my Government propose to ask Local Governments to examine carefully the conditions under which recruitment for the Colonies is carried out. In the next place, the Government of India will take an early opportunity of arranging for the insertion in the agreement of all necessary particulars regarding





*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

the penal provisions of the contract. With reference to the Hon'ble Pandit's third request, I think the best way of meeting it is by our asking the Secretary of State that the attention of the Colonial Governments should be drawn to the religious objections that are felt by many Hindu castes to such forms of employment as those which he mentioned.

Another six months have passed since I last addressed you in Simla on the subject of the terrible war now devastating Europe, and we seem to be still a long way from its close.

In the Western theatre of war the British and French Allies steadfastly maintain their position and are every day growing stronger in numbers, material and supplies. No very serious attack has been made on the British lines that has not been easily defeated, and the French, with their usual bravery, have most gallantly resisted and driven back, with tremendous losses immense masses of German troops that had been gradually collected by the German Commanders in order to make a supreme effort for a decisive victory before the moment arrives that they anticipate and dread of a general advance on the part of the Allies. This advance will probably not be long deferred and, you may rest assured, that it is being deferred only in order to make it, when the time comes, the more deadly. On the Austro-Italian front the Austrians are being slowly but surely driven back by our gallant Italian Allies. The theatre of war, in which the most decisive results have recently been achieved, has been in the Caucasus and in Northern Persia, where the Russian Generals have gained some remarkable successes including the fall of the fortress of Erzerum, regarded in Constantinople as impregnable, and the storming of Bitlis, less than 100 miles from the Tigris, together with the capture of immense quantities of



252 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

prisoners, guns and material, while in North-Western Persia the rebel gendarmerie and the Turks with them have been repeatedly defeated, so that the brave Russian troops have now, it may be hoped, finally destroyed Germany's hopes of making Persia, as she has already made Turkey, the cat's-paw of her insensate ambition.

There have been unfortunate developments in the Balkans owing to the treacherous intrusion of Bulgaria into the war against Russia, her liberator in the past, and England and France, her supporters and well-wishers in all her legitimate aspirations. Servia and Montenegro have, after a glorious struggle against overwhelming forces, temporarily ceased to exist as Kingdoms, but the Allies are confident that the Teuton and Bulgarian forces will be ultimately expelled from the lands they have occupied and ravaged in the Balkans, just as Belgium and Poland will witness at no distant time their deliverance from the cruel yoke that Germany has temporarily imposed upon them. There may be some who question upon what such confidence is based, and to these it may be confidently replied that, while Germany and Austria are slowly but surely bleeding to death and unable to compel by any decisive success the peace which it is known that they now desire, England, France, Russia and Italy are daily growing stronger and by close and active co-operation, both military and economic, are exercising a pressure which will soon become irresistible. As I said before in Council last September the deciding factor in this struggle will be British sea-power. It is the sea which unites and welds together in a common effort the widely distant territories of the Allies. It is sea-power that is protecting the shores of India and Indian commerce from the ravages of the enemy, and it should not be forgotten that, even if—which God avert—disaster befell the arms





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 253*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

of England and her Allies on land, British sea-power would still remain, rendering Great Britain and her possessions invulnerable, and placing England in the position of being able to impose terms upon the central Powers before a single German or Austrian ship would be allowed to sail the open sea with impunity. Not that there can be any doubt as to the ultimate victory of the Allies upon land, but it is the British Navy that is gradually but surely strangling the enemy with a grip that will never be relaxed until peace has been secured on such terms that the smaller Powers shall regain their full liberty and independence, and that civilisation shall no longer be endangered by the dreams of conquest and the military despotism of a Power which has arrogantly proclaimed Might to be Right. Until absolute and incontestable victory has been achieved, there can be no flinching from our duty, and no peace without being faithless to our ideals of truth and liberty and to our responsibilities to civilisation and the future of the world. The German menace that has weighed so heavily on Europe for the past generation must be reduced to impotence and permanently removed.

Turning to foreign affairs nearer home it is pleasant to be able to state that in Persia there has been a very distinct improvement in the situation. We are on the most friendly terms with the Persian Government who have at last realised the danger to which their country was exposed by the machinations of German and Austrian bands and are doing their utmost to suppress them. I need hardly say that, in their efforts to restore order, the Persian Government will continue to have our hearty co-operation and assistance in any way that they may desire.

Our friend and ally, the Amir of Afghanistan, continues to maintain very friendly relations with the



254 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

Government of India and has recently renewed his assurances to observe an attitude of strict neutrality, and we have naturally implicit confidence in his royal word.

On the frontier perfect tranquillity has for some time prevailed, except for raids by gangs of Mahsuds in the Dera Ismail Khan District. The cup of their misdeeds is already overflowing, and the day of retribution is at hand. As soon our preoccupations elsewhere are relieved, and when it suits our convenience, it will be necessary for the Government of India to take drastic steps to put an end for ever to the campaign of murder and plunder that has disgraced the Mahsud tribe during the past few years.

Except in Bengal where, I am sorry to say, there has been a regrettable number of murders and dacoities, which dim the fair fame of that province, and which every effort should be made not only by the Government, but by the people themselves to suppress, the internal situation of India could hardly be more favourable, and it is a source of profound satisfaction for me on the eve of my departure to be able to say so. We do not feel the shock of battle here as the nations feel it in Europe, but we have had ample evidence of German designs to create trouble in India which have so far proved abortive, based as they were on the fallacy that India would be disloyal to the Empire. During the past 20 months of war the people of this land have displayed a loyalty and patriotism, deeply appreciated by the Empire at large, that have been beyond all praise, and have entirely justified the confidence and trust that I reposed in them. Heads of Governments have told me that never in their experience have the relations between the Government and the people been closer or of greater confidence, and I readily believe it. When I hear pessimistic prophecies or apprehensions as to the future





*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

of India, I ask myself who, 20 years ago, would have predicted the magnificent loyalty of the Ruling Princes and the people of India which we have seen since the outbreak of war? None ever doubted the valour of the Indian Army, British and Indian. But who would have said 20 years ago that it would be possible to send out of India to the different theatres of war army after army of brave and experienced soldiers? When it is remembered that the largest expedition that ever left the shores of India before the present war numbered only 18,000 men, and that since the outbreak of war India has despatched about 300,000 soldiers overseas, and has contributed several million pounds worth of war material to the Empire, I think we have every reason to be proud of the efforts that India has made, and of the situation on, and inside, our frontiers that have rendered such efforts possible. Many gallant men have, alas! died for their country. Of these the whole Empire is the tomb.

As this is the last occasion upon which I shall have the privilege of addressing the Members of my Legislative Council, there are certain subjects of general interest, upon which I would like to say a few words.

My stay in India is now fast drawing to a close, and as I look back upon the past 5½ years they seem full of incident, and there is much of which India may well be proud, but I cannot help feeling how much there is also that is still left undone, that I would wish to have seen done, and that I am confident will be done in the not far distant future, to secure that peace, contentment, and progressive development which must be the end in view of every far-sighted British statesman who conscientiously recognises the duty of Great Britain towards this country, who remembers the engagements given to the people of this land by successive Sovereigns, and who



256 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

realises that it is only by the study of the welfare of the people, and by the reconciliation of the administration with the awakening and legitimate aspirations of the people that the foundations of British rule in India can be broadened and solidified. There can be no finer ambition for my country than that the future historian may be able to describe how a bruised but ancient country of old civilisation and culture, after centuries of invasion and conquest, had been uplifted and gradually strengthened till it could stand upon its feet, and how the child had become a source of strength and gladness to its mother-country.

It is difficult as yet to foresee what the results of the terrible war now in progress will be upon the civilisation of the world, but there can be no doubt that national ideals and common aspirations will be purified by the knowledge of the united effort that has been made to crush a debased system of culture founded on the hypothesis that might is right. It is devoutly to be hoped that this sense of unity may prevail long after this war has ceased, and that it may be the prelude to the disappearance of all religious, class and racial discord which, I unhesitatingly say, can be productive only of harm, and which tends to sap all healthy development and impede all real progress. In no country is unity more absolutely necessary than in India, but unfortunately, and I say it regretfully, we are still far from that ideal. It can only be achieved by a real effort on the part of all classes to understand each other better and to inspire one another with mutual sympathy.

During the past few months I have seen mention made in speeches at meetings in the country and in the press of self-government, Colonial self-government and Home Rule for India. I have often wondered whether those speakers and writers fully realise the conditions





*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

prevailing in Dominions such as Canada or Australia which render self-government possible. I wish that some of these could visit the Dominions and see for themselves. A study of the history of these Dominions would show that the development of their present self-governing institutions had been achieved, not by any sudden stroke of statesmanship, but by a process of steady and patient evolution which has gradually united and raised all classes of the community to the level of their enhanced responsibilities. I do not for a moment wish to discountenance self-government for India as a national ideal. It is a perfectly legitimate aspiration and has the warm sympathy of all moderate men. But in the present position of India it is not idealism that is needed, but practical politics and practical solutions to questions arising out of the social and political conditions in this country. We should look facts squarely in the face and do our utmost to grapple with realities. To lightly raise extravagant hopes and to encourage unrealisable demands can only tend to delay and not to accelerate political progress. I know that this is the sentiment of many wise and thoughtful Indians. In speaking thus frankly it is far from my intention to create a feeling of discouragement, for nobody is more anxious than I am to see the early realisation of the just and legitimate aspirations of India, but I am equally desirous of avoiding all danger of reaction from the birth of institutions which experience might prove to be premature. During the past 5½ years I have steadily kept this aim in view, and, as far as I am able, will do all in my power to help the course of Indian progress in the future.

Nothing that has occurred during the past 4½ years has made me change by a hair's-breadth my views as to the soundness of the policy defined in that much disputed third paragraph of the despatch of the Government of



258 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

India of August 25th, 1911, the responsibility for which rests especially upon myself in conjunction with my late friend Sir John Jenkins. The meaning of that paragraph has been much discussed, but as it is written in plain English I see no necessity for explaining it. I only wish to emphasise the fact that it was not contemplated that the policy adumbrated should be fulfilled in its entirety in the immediate future, or within a specified period of time, but that the progress towards the foreshadowed goal should be steady and gradual. Speculation as to the rapidity with which progress is to be made or the precise definition of the goal to be achieved would be profitless, but my strong advice is not to go too fast and to be sure that you can walk firmly before you try to run. This is very clearly expressed in the text of the paragraph, and I claim that, during the 4½ years that have elapsed since that despatch was published, the Government of India have been true to the policy indicated, although they have not always been able to give full scope to their wishes. During that period Bengal has become a Presidency with a Governor in Council; Bihar and Orissa form a Province with a Lieutenant-Governor in Council and with a majority of elected Members in the Legislative Council; Legislative Councils, with non-official majorities in each, have been given to the Central Provinces and Assam; Bihar and Orissa has received a High Court; and I have no doubt whatever that in a very short time the recommendation of the Government of India for the creation of an Executive Council for the United Provinces and a High Court for the Punjab will be accepted. Surely this is a good record for the past 4½ years, and surely the pace has not been slow.

A further change in the same direction that I regard as very desirable is greater decentralisation and less





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 259*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

interference from the very top to the lowest rung of the administrative ladder, and the recognition that to endeavour to attain a drab uniformity in this country, where such wide variations in habits and thought exist, can only lead to local discontent and ultimate failure. While the Imperial Government retains, and must retain, the power of initiative in policy and control, it should steadily, and on broad lines, delegate more and more power to Local Governments to dispose of matters of merely local or secondary importance. In pursuance of this view, it has been my policy to give as much freedom as possible to Local Governments, and never to override them except under the most urgent necessity, bearing always in mind that it should be the part of the Government of India to control, and theirs to administer.

The fact that, at the conclusion of this great war, questions of far-reaching importance to India will arise, provoking discussion and requiring sympathetic decision, is patent to all. Many such questions have had my most earnest consideration, and the Home Government are in possession of my views as to how they should be solved in a generous measure, but this is neither the time nor the place for dwelling upon them. I was glad when I read Sir Satyendra Sinha's speech at the National Congress last December in which he strongly deprecated treating the satisfactory solution of such questions as a concession in return for Indian loyalty. Loyalty has no price, it is priceless, it is not an object of exchange and barter. Whatever changes may in due course be made will be owing to the fact that they are justified by the indomitable bravery of our soldiers, by the patriotic attitude of the people of India during a period of difficulty and stress, and by their political progress and moral development during the past few years. I will only say this, that the question of the improvement of



260 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

the status, position and prospects of the Indian officers and men of the Indian Army is one that should have precedence over all others, for it is they who have borne the danger, heat and burden of the day, and have nobly maintained the honour and fair fame of India in the vanguard of the British and Colonial Armies in Flanders and other theatres of war. I would urge further that special provision should be made by Government for those who have suffered permanent injuries as well as for the education of the orphans of Indian soldiers who have perished during the war, and that the future prospects of such children should always be a matter of concern to the Government and people of India.

As regards the position of India within the Empire, the announcement which I made in this Council last September to the effect that India's demand to be represented in future on Imperial Conferences would be sympathetically considered by His Majesty's Government is, I think, likely to become historic, for it marks the beginning of a new era, and the growth of more liberal ideas in regard to India not previously entertained. At the same time the reception by the Colonial Press of the resolution relating to the representation of India at the next Imperial Conference, proposed in this Council last September by the Hon'ble Mr. Mohamed Shafi and unanimously accepted, was most encouraging, and was a good indication of the change in the angle of vision of our fellow-subjects in the Dominions towards India, and the place that India should hold in the Councils of the Empire. I feel confident that the statesmen of the self-governing Dominions, recognising the splendid services rendered by India to the Empire during the war, will generously seek a modification of the constitution of the Imperial Conference, so as to admit the properly accredited representatives of India to sit





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 261*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

side by side with them at the Imperial Council table on terms of equality. I rejoice in this matter to leave India with high opportunity before her to take her place, a just and proud place, in the Empire.

You may remember that a year and a half ago I made suggestions for the consideration of Hon'ble Members for the settlement with Colonial Governments of certain emigration questions which had become acute in connection with the case of the *Komagata Maru*. I have not pressed you for your answer to my suggestions during the course of this war, as I have been anxious to eliminate as much as possible all controversial questions from our midst. These questions will, however, inevitably arise when the war is over, and I feel sure that the Dominion Governments, realising more forcefully than ever before that India is a living unit of the Empire, will approach all such questions at issue in a broader and more generous spirit than heretofore. But from what I have, on certain occasions, both heard and read during the past year, I do feel that a word of caution is necessary, and that people in India should remember that however desirable the realisation may be of the proud ideal of equal liberty for all those who can say *Civis britannicus sum*, the Dominions have also their own ideals of self-development, and the Dominion Governments are masters in their own houses. In matters such as these which are largely, but not altogether matters of sentiment, they are amenable only to persuasion and not to compulsion. I feel some anxiety lest the people of India may not fully realise the actual standpoint from which the Dominions should be approached, and lest, in striving to grasp the shadow, they should lose the substance. Where interests are held to clash, the principle of reciprocity often affords



262 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

a basis for a practical solution which would be vainly sought in the assertion of theoretical rights.

I wish also to say a few words to-day on the subject of the new Capital. As you all know the building of the new city was ordained by the Royal and Imperial word of our King-Emperor, in the presence of the Princes and representatives of the people of India at the Coronation Durbar of 1911. During the past 3½ years, and in fulfilment of His Majesty's commands, plans have been prepared, ground levelled, roads laid out and much necessary spade work has been done. Had the situation been normal, more could have been done during the past twelve months, but in consequence of the war I felt it necessary to curtail expenditure to the lowest possible limit consistent with the avoidance of loss. Nevertheless the walls of the Government buildings are steadily rising, and I have no fear that the time that has been lost will not be easily made good later on. I may mention that the King-Emperor takes the greatest interest in the progress of the new Capital, and has often referred to it in the letters with which His Majesty has honoured me. The lay-out of the new city and the designs for the Government buildings are on a noble scale befitting the importance and dignity of an Imperial Capital of India. For such an enterprise the estimated expenditure is not excessive, and I see no reason why, with intelligent supervision, it should be exceeded. It may take longer to complete than at present reckoned, but what I would urge upon you and the people of India is that no unworthy considerations and petty ideas of parsimony should ever induce you to consent to any curtailment of the future glory and beauty of the new Capital of India, which I am convinced will some day be a source of pride to you and your children's children, and will stand forth in the future as a monu-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 263*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate. Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

ment to the progress and national development of India. Sufficient time has now elapsed, and the test of war has sufficed to prove that the move to Delhi has resulted in no loss of efficiency to the Government of India, while the advantages of having the Capital in a central position equally accessible to all, and in a position of detachment from provincial connections, is beginning to be fully realised by all, and by none more than by the Ruling Princes and Chiefs. It is to my mind an integral and essential part of a great national policy of political self-development which must commend itself above all to those who hope some day to see India hold a position of equality amongst the sister nations, of which the British Empire is composed. At the same time it is a source of pleasure to me to know that Calcutta, the premier city in India, has never been more prosperous than it is to-day.

It only remains for me now to take leave of my Council, and I do so with a pang of regret at the thought of how little more I can do to help and to serve the people of this land. Still I am full of hope and faith in the future, and it is with a deep sense of confidence that I shall in a few days' time relinquish the helm to my successor Lord Chelmsford, whom I regard as a man of noble ideals and of generous sympathy. India will, I know, trust him as India has trusted me.

In arriving at the close of this session we have arrived also at the end of the extended term of this Council. I remember well the occasion when I first presided over this Council in Calcutta on the 3rd January 1911. I then stated my hope and belief that a frank expression of opinion might assist us to understand each other and to appreciate one another's point of view. There have been many changes in my Council since then, but throughout these years my hope and belief have been



264 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Last meeting of Imperial Legislative Council at Delhi, 1915-1916 session. Budget Debate, Viceroy's farewell to Council.*

more than justified, and I think I can say, from experience gained in different parts of the world, that this Council is second to none in the dignity of its proceedings and the good feeling that animates its Members. We have been Colleagues in this Council for the past  $3\frac{1}{2}$  years, and some of us for  $5\frac{1}{2}$  years, and surely if anybody has a right to call you his friends it is I, for you have always treated me with invariable friendliness and courtesy, and I think I may say that, during these past years, although we may not always have been in full agreement, I have never known a discordant note in my Council. Further, you and the people of India, whom you represent, have shared with me my joys and my sorrows, and, although the latter have been heavy, I have also had joy which has helped me to bear them. For I have felt that it has been a great joy and at the same time a priceless privilege that I have been able to dispel many illusions and false impressions, and to display not merely to England, but to the whole world the intense and patriotic loyalty not only of British India, but of all the Ruling Princes and Chiefs to the British Crown and the Person of the King-Emperor, and the sacrifices that Indians of all classes and creeds have been ready to make in defence of the Empire and of Right. Whatever the future may bring forth, this will always be a glorious page in the history of India.

It would be idle for me to pretend that, in taking official leave of you to-day, I am not deeply affected by the thought that our days of co-operation have now almost closed, but I wish to express to you, Members of my Council and to the people of India whom you represent, my very warm appreciation of the confidence and trust that you have always displayed in me and my administration, and to thank you again for your ever friendly help. I wish also to acknowledge with gratitude





*Unveiling busts of the late Sir John Jenkins and Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson in Imperial Legislative Council Chamber, Delhi.*

the help that I have received from the Members of my Executive Council, the Heads of Governments, Secretaries, and the officials, who have done so much in India in the past of which they may be justly proud, and who are now shaping themselves to meet the changed circumstances of advancing representative institutions. I am the second of my family to hold the highest office under the Crown, and I leave India with an inherited love increased manifold by personal experience of the sterling qualities, the kindness and the sympathy of the people of India. I can honestly say that I have given of my best for India, and that she will never be absent from my heart and my thoughts. I shall continually pray that the peoples of India may be blessed in all those things that make life brighter and better worth living.

In wishing this Council steady progress and development on safe and sound lines, I now declare this session closed and bid you all farewell.

UNVEILING BUSTS OF THE LATE SIR JOHN JENKINS  
AND SIR GUY FLEETWOOD WILSON IN IMPERIAL  
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL CHAMBER, DELHI.

[Before the meeting of the Imperial Legislative Council held 24th March on the 24th March, His Excellency the Viceroy unveiled the above Busts. 1916.]

In inviting the Viceroy to unveil the bust of Sir John Jenkins, Nawab Zulfikar Ali Khan said :—

*My Lord,*—In these days when multifarious and most pressing duties of Your Excellency's high and exalted office claim Your Lordship's constant attention, Your Excellency has graciously consented to perform the ceremony of unveiling the marble bust of the late Sir John Jenkins. And for this act of great kindness I, on behalf of the non-official members of Your Lordship's first reformed Council, have the honour most cordially to thank Your Excellency. In the history of the Imperial Council this perhaps is the first occasion on which the presentation by the non-official members of a bust of an ordinary member of Your Lordship's



266 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Unveiling busts of the late Sir John Jenkins and Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson in Imperial Legislative Council Chamber, Delhi.*

Council has been made. The reformed Imperial Council has made it possible for some of the best intellects amongst the Indians to come in close touch with those gifted Civil Servants who are selected to occupy responsible and high positions in the Government of India. Their common labour in the service of this great country affords those desirable opportunities of association with each other which are calculated to promote and foster mutual appreciation and respect. The bust which I have the privilege to present to the Council Chamber in this Imperial City on behalf of my late colleagues is the material manifestation of this spirit. That this spirit shall find wider circle not only in India but in the whole of the mighty Empire of Great Britain is the devout prayer of all well-wishers of this country. The late Sir John Jenkins, whose memory we wish to perpetuate in the form of this marble bust, was a distinguished member of the Indian Civil Service. For a period of twenty-eight years he served in the presidency of Bombay and for two years was a member of the Bombay Council. In 1910 he was appointed an ordinary member of Your Excellency's Executive Council. It was in this highly responsible position that his great experience and remarkable capacities found full scope. Your Excellency's own appreciative words pronounced at a meeting of the Council after his sudden and unexpected death bear an unperishable testimony to the distinguished record of his eminently meritorious services. In 1911 at the great Coronation Durbar in this Imperial Capital he was made a Knight Commander of the Most Exalted Order of the Star of India. His appointment to the Council of the Secretary of State for India was an additional recognition of his conspicuously successful work but the hand of fate did not permit of his talent being utilised in this position and his lamentable death deprived both England and India of a devoted and loyal servant.

My Lord, the Indian Civil Service has produced many a brilliant administrator and statesman to whose untiring energy and ability we owe the wonderful material progress of the present day India and the enlightenment of its people. There is much self-sacrificing and thankless work done by them, and many honourable services rendered to the public of which the public never hears. All honour is therefore due to them. My Lord, conscious as I am of the extreme shortness of time at Your Excellency's disposal and having already ventured to detain Your Excellency too long, I hasten to request that Your Lordship may be pleased to unveil the bust.





*Unveiling busts of the late Sir John Jenkins and Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson in Imperial Legislative Council Chamber, Delhi.*

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—It is a pleasure and an honour to carry out this little ceremony that you have invited me to perform. It was only during the last year of Sir John Jenkins' life that I had the privilege of his acquaintance and, I am proud to add, his friendship, and, in the whole of my career, I have met few people who combined so much ability with so many endearing qualities, and above all with such utter sincerity. Few men had served India so well as he, and when I came out to this country it was a great advantage to find at my side, in the office of Home Member, a man of such strong character, high ideals and broad sympathies, while his powerful intellect gave him an unrivalled grasp of the problems with which he had to deal. He was one of those who never used words to conceal his thoughts, but, outspoken as he was, the kindness of his nature won him the real friendship of the Members of my Council and of all those with whom he had to work. To me personally his premature death was a grievous loss, for the wealth of his knowledge and experience and the generous liberality of his ideas were quite priceless.

To-day, as his familiar features are disclosed to our view, I am sure our hearts will all go out to the gracious lady, who, after so many years of companionship, still mourns his loss at home, and I trust it may give her some small pleasure to think of us gathered here to-day to pay this little tribute to one whose memory we, with her, so dearly cherish.

[In asking the Viceroy to perform the same ceremony for the bust of Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson, Sir Gangadhar Chitnavis said :—

*Your Excellency*,—It is a matter of genuine satisfaction to us non-official members of the Imperial Legislative Council that the bust has been completed while Your Excellency is still in India and that Your Excellency has been pleased to accede to our request





*Unveiling busts of the late Sir John Jenkins and Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson in Imperial Legislative Council Chamber, Delhi.*

to unveil it before laying down the reins of your high office. Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson was associated with the Government of India mostly during Your Excellency's Viceroyalty, and Your Excellency had ample opportunities of judging for yourself of the services rendered to the State by him. Your Excellency could not have failed to observe also with approval of the cordial relations Sir Guy maintained throughout his Indian career with the non-official members of the Legislative Council. I do not analyse his public acts, but it may be broadly stated that Sir Guy's administration of the finances of India was marked by a breadth of outlook and sympathy and an earnest desire to help on the cause of Indian progress which made a deep and lasting impression upon the people. We have also reasons to believe that Sir Guy exerted a wholesome influence upon the general administration of the day enabled as it was by Your Excellency's high statesmanship and enlightened policy of trust and advancement. Sir Guy deserved well of the country for all that, and will always be remembered by the people. We non-official members of the Legislative Council share the warm feelings of appreciation of the general body of our countrymen; but we had special reasons for admiration. Sir Guy's personal relations with us were uniformly pleasant. Be it as Finance Minister or as Vice-President, he was always a genial force in the Council, and by his personal magnetism even more than by his intellectual force he made friends of all of us. And when Sir Guy retired from office we the non-official members started this movement for a permanent memorial to mark our appreciation of his Indian career. I would have been happy if all the non-official members of both the present Council and the previous Council could be present here to-day, but I regret their engagements elsewhere have prevented them from enjoying the pleasure, while one, the most prominent and the greatest of Sir Guy's friends, Mr. Gokhale, has been taken away from us by the cruel hand of death. But it is idle to indulge in vain regrets. We who are present must proceed to do our duty, and I, on behalf of the non-official members of Your Excellency's Council, beg now to request Your Excellency to unveil the bust of our good friend Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson. Your Excellency and the assembly will soon have the opportunity of judging how faithfully the lineaments of Sir Guy's genial face have been reproduced in marble by the skilful sculptor, Mr. Herbert Hampton. We are thankful, my Lord, Your Excellency has allowed the bust to be provisionally placed here, and for the promise that it will be removed to New Delhi and will occupy a similar





*Unveiling busts of the late Sir John Jenkins and Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson in Imperial Legislative Council Chamber, Delhi.*

prominent position in the Ante-chamber of the Legislative Council there when it is built. I now request Your Excellency to unveil the bust.

His Excellency spoke as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—I readily accede to the request that you have made that I should unveil the bust of Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson. The kindly remarks that Sir Gangadhar has made bear eloquent testimony to the stronghold that Sir Guy was able to establish upon the affection and respect of the Members of my Council by his friendly and genial attitude towards them; and that attitude was no mere make-believe, for I think I am justified in saying that he was sincerely animated by the most liberal and friendly feelings towards India and Indian aspirations. I have never had any doubt in my mind that his feelings towards India were heartily reciprocated by India; and India did not hesitate to give full expression to the warmth of her sentiments when he took his departure from these shores.

Speaking for myself I always found Sir Guy a helpful colleague. As Finance Member he certainly had not quite the same heavy burden of anxiety and responsibility to bear as the war has brought upon the shoulders of the present holder of that high and honourable office, but he guarded our money bags with a keen sense of duty and brought to the solution of the knotty problems with which the Finance Member is so constantly beset an acute and versatile intellect. In the public eye a Finance Member must be largely judged by his budgets, and the budgets of Sir Guy Fleetwood Wilson were a series of personal triumphs.

Finally, let me not forget to mention that, during the two months when I was incapacitated by illness, a far greater portion of anxiety and responsibility than usual fell to the lot of my Council; as Senior Member of my





## 270 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

### *Farewell address from Taluqdars of Oudh.*

Council and Vice-President of my Legislative Council Sir Fleetwood Wilson's share of the burden was not only the heaviest, but came at a time when the preparation of the budget is a sufficient task to engross the energies of any ordinary man; but he rose to the occasion, and with the loyal co-operation and assistance of his colleagues he faced the additional labour with a courage and endurance beyond all praise.

It will bring a glow of pleasure to the heart of Sir Guy to know that his friends out here have taken these means to keep his memory green, and equally will it be a source of happiness to his friends out here to be able to refresh old memories by gazing at his friendly and familiar lineaments.

### FAREWELL ADDRESS FROM TALUQDARS OF OUDH.

25th March  
1916.

[On the 25th March the Viceroy received at Viceregal Lodge, Delhi, a deputation consisting of 25 members of the British Indian Association headed by the Maharaja of Bahrapur, who read the following address :—

*May it please Your Excellency,*—We, the Taluqdars of Oudh, approach Your Excellency to bid you farewell at the close of one of the most eventful administrations in Indian history. It was during your Viceroyalty that for the first time our King-Emperor and Her Gracious Majesty the Queen-Empress came in person to celebrate their coronation and gladdened the hearts of the people of this country at the historic Durbar at Delhi. Your Excellency's administration will ever remain memorable for the recognition of the principle that Indian interests should be of paramount importance in the government of the country, for the successful working of the constitutional changes, for the liberal grants towards education, for the founding of new universities, for making such territorial changes as were in consonance with the real feelings of the people and for the recognition of India's right to share in the councils of the Empire by the admission of her representative in the Imperial Conference, which we earnestly hope will lead to the recognition of the general principle that India will, in all matters Imperial, be treated on an equal footing with the rest of the British Empire. We have, moreover, to be specially grateful to Your Excellency



*Farewell address from Taluqdars of Oudh.*

for strongly urging our just claims to be treated as British subjects in His Majesty's self-governing dominions and for the privilege of standing with our fellow-citizens of the British Empire to defend the right for which our Sovereign drew the sword. We take great pride in the fact that the Indian troops have justified the confidence which Your Excellency placed in the sons of India in the various battlefields with other sons of the Empire, and we believe that this comradeship in arms will lead to a better understanding and a more mutual sympathy within the component parts of the Empire.

In this province in particular, we are specially indebted to Your Excellency for your strong support of the Executive Council for the United Provinces. We trust that the realisation of our hope has been deferred only for a short time. As representatives of the aristocracy of Oudh we feel it our duty to express our gratefulness for the enunciation in public by Your Excellency of the great principle that greater freedom of action and larger responsibilities should be granted to the ruling chiefs in the administration of their territories, and that the natural leaders of the land or territorial magnates should have the fullest recognition of their importance and position in the body politic. But above all it is for the spirit of understanding, kindness and sympathy which has been characteristic of Your Excellency's administration, and with which Your Excellency's illustrious name will ever be associated, that we wish to express our deepest gratitude. The heart of India is sad at Your Excellency's departure from her shores, but we wish once again to assure you that we will ever cherish the memory of Your Excellency with feelings of the greatest esteem and affection and we wish Your Excellency a long life of usefulness, happiness and prosperity.

In reply His Excellency spoke as follows :—]

*Taluqdars of Oudh*,—Four years have passed since I last had the pleasure of meeting you as a body at a splendid entertainment which you gave in my honour in the Kaisarbagh at Lucknow. In replying on that occasion to your cordial address of welcome, I used the following words:—"Whatever the future betide, whether it be sunshine or storm, I feel sure that the old tradition of loyalty and good faith, which has so long been a bond between yourselves and Government, may be relied upon as one of the strongest



*Farewell address from Taluqdars of Oudh.*

assets of British rule in India." At the time these words were spoken neither you nor I could have foretold the terrible storm which  $2\frac{1}{2}$  years later was to disturb the peace and progress of the entire civilised world. But it is to me a matter of the deepest satisfaction that I have been able to see my words so amply justified, and that I am able now, after more than a year and a half of war, to leave India perhaps more peaceful and tranquil than she has been for many years past. This happy result I attribute in no small measure to the wise and loyal influence exercised by the great hereditary landholders throughout India, the reputation of which class you have most worthily upheld in the United Provinces. Nor have your efforts been confined to the use of your influence on behalf of Government; you have also, headed by your President, the Maharaja of Balrampur, subscribed most generously towards objects connected with the war, and I am glad to have this opportunity of acknowledging the liberality of your contributions.

I thank you for the kind words, which your President has just spoken, and I am very grateful for the appreciative way in which you refer to my humble efforts on behalf of India. I can only tell you, Gentlemen, that these efforts have been prompted by a sincere affection for India and for her people and by a conviction that the only successful policy in this country must be one of trust and confidence in India's essential loyalty to the Empire, to which she belongs. You have referred in your address to your hope of obtaining an Executive Council for the United Provinces. It is not necessary for me to state my personal views on the question, and I would only say that the decision now rests with the British Government. You may confidently rely on their taking a broad and statesman-like view of the question, and I am sure I need not ask you to accept their decision with loyalty and good feeling.



*Farewell address from Delhi Municipality.*

I was also very glad to see that you recognise and appreciate the policy of Government which has tended in the past, and will tend in the future, to increase your importance and responsibilities as members of the landed aristocracy. You have behind you proud traditions handed down to you by your fathers, which will sustain and strengthen you in worthily supporting these responsibilities. Moreover, if you are to play your part in the public life of the country, you must continue as hitherto to take an intelligent and active interest in such important political questions as may arise. In doing so you will be able to help in creating a higher tone in the political life of India, and by avoiding internal dissension you will add to your prestige and honour and increase the weight of your influence with Government.

It is with very real sadness that I feel this to be the last occasion upon which I shall meet you as a body. I have been deeply touched by the affectionate words in which you have bidden me farewell and have assured me that you will always remember me with esteem and affection. I thank you most warmly for this assurance and for the good wishes which you have bestowed upon me for my future prosperity. I can only tell you that I shall always remember with gladness my cordial friendship with the Taluqdars of Oudh, and in bidding you farewell I wish all success to your organisation in the future.

## FAREWELL ADDRESS FROM DELHI MUNICIPALITY.

[His Excellency the Viceroy received a farewell address from the Delhi Municipality on the 25th March, the text of which was as follows :— 25th March 1916.]

*May it please Your Excellency,*—We, the President and Members of the Delhi Municipal Committee, beg to express our appreciation of Your Excellency's kindness in permitting us before you leave Delhi, on laying down the high office of Viceroy and



*Farewell address from Delhi Municipality.*

Governor General, to come before you with a few words of gratitude for the great services which Your Excellency has rendered to India and, more especially, to our famous City.

The years of Your Excellency's Viceroyalty have been an era of exceptional progress throughout India—a progress which we recognize as being due in a special degree to Your Excellency's wisdom and judgment, and to the great sympathy which Your Excellency has shown in the interests of India and her people. We realize full well, that Your Excellency's burdens have been increased by private sorrows, followed by a period of most unusual public anxiety.

The citizens of Delhi have special reasons to be grateful to Your Excellency. For it was during Your Excellency's term of office that Delhi was raised once again to the position of an Imperial Capital: moreover, Your Excellency's Government by its liberal assistance has enabled this Committee to cope with the new responsibilities entailed on it, and to embark on many new schemes of Municipal improvement.

We assure Your Excellency that that improvement will continue so that should Your Excellency establish a new precedent and return to India in years to come, as we sincerely trust you will, in order to see the result of your labours in the splendour of the New City, we are confident that you will find that old Delhi has improved in no small degree, and has made herself worthy of the high honour which she now enjoys.

It only remains for us to wish Your Excellency a happy holiday in your English home.

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—In a very few days I shall be taking what in all probability will be my final departure from Delhi, and a few days later I shall lay down the high office in which I have endeavoured to do my duty for the last 5½ years. Mingled with the feeling of relief at being freed from my heavy burden there will be no little regret at the thought of how much still remains undone of the work which I had hoped to accomplish before leaving India. There is much especially that I had hoped to see completed before leaving Delhi, and it is with very real pleasure that I turn to consider for a few minutes the improvements that have been made both in



*Farewell address from Delhi Municipality.*

the appearance and in the administration of your ancient and historic city.

In the course of the kind and friendly words which your President has just spoken, you have referred to the liberal assistance by which my Government has enabled you to cope with the new responsibilities entailed by your new position as an Imperial City. I appreciate your gratitude very warmly and should like to assure you at the same time that I fully recognise the difficulties which have beset you in the path of municipal progress. Of these difficulties finance has undoubtedly been one of the most important, and here, as you have said, the Government of India have been able to come to your aid with liberal subventions for sanitary and other purposes. I am glad, however, to see that you have not been content to depend entirely on this aid in order to meet the increased expenditure, which is now necessary, but have also steadfastly applied yourselves to the solution of the problem by remodelling your system of taxation and by introducing economies in your administration wherever that has been possible. The step which you have taken in replacing the octroi tax by a terminal tax is a bold experiment, and one which I join with you in hoping will produce not only an increase in revenue, but also an increase in the prosperity and contentment of the commercial classes in Delhi. Another most promising feature from the financial point of view has been the success which has attended the sale of sites beside the fine road, which you have recently constructed near the Lahore Gate. I understand that the sales already effected have more than repaid the original expenditure on a scheme, which was in itself most desirable from the sanitary and æsthetic point of view. In any case the improvements that one sees each year in Delhi on every side are a remarkable testimony to the efficiency of the Municipality.



276 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell address from Delhi Municipality.*

The difficulty of financing your schemes for improved sanitation is by no means the only one and perhaps hardly the greatest that you have had to face. In a city as old as Delhi it is but natural that the citizens should cling with some tenacity to the habits and modes of living to which long usage by themselves and their fathers has accustomed them. It is but reasonable that they should regard with some suspicion and even dislike the idea of surrendering perhaps a little privacy in order that they may obtain in return more light and air in their houses, or the thought of buying their food in Municipal markets rather than in the little shops near their homes, which they have always frequented. Such prejudices must exist, and the removal of them is a task which can only be attempted by the exercise of much tact and patience on the part of Indian Municipal Commissioners. The most striking testimony to the good work which you have accomplished is the very marked difference which is now apparent in the cleanliness of your streets and their freedom from obstruction as compared with what they were five years ago. In the bringing about of this result you have received most valuable aid from your Health Officer, Major Cook-Young, whose place in his absence on active service is being ably filled by Dr. Sethna, and also from Mr. Salkield, your Engineer, who has served you loyally and ungrudgingly for the last 10 years.

You refer in your address to the possibility of my visiting India again at some future date. Much as I should like to do so, it is difficult to say now whether such a visit would be possible, but should it ever come to pass, I can assure you that I would not fail to renew my acquaintance with the old city of Delhi, and in any case I shall always retain an affectionate regard for your welfare.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 277*

*Farewell address from All-India Committee.*

I thank you, Gentlemen, very warmly for the appreciation and sympathy which you have given me and also for your good wishes. It has been a great pleasure to me to have this opportunity of bidding you farewell and of wishing to you and the citizens of Delhi, whom you represent, all good fortune and prosperity in the future.

FAREWELL ADDRESS FROM ALL-INDIA COMMITTEE.

[A farewell garden party was given to Lord Hardinge by the non-official members of the Imperial Legislative Council at Metcalfe House in the evening of the 25th March 1916. It was attended by all the civil and military officers of the station and a large number of leading Indian gentlemen who had come from different parts to join in the deputation which waited on His Excellency and presented to him an address. The Hon'ble Mr. Surendra Nath Banerjee read the address, which was in the following terms:—

*May it please Your Excellency*,—We, the members of the All-India Farewell Committee, beg to approach Your Excellency with this address on the eve of your retirement from your exalted office.

My Lord, we find it difficult to give adequate expression to the feelings which are uppermost in our minds in taking leave of a Viceroy who loved the people of India so well and who knew no higher duty than to serve them and to promote their well-being. Scarcely recovered from the effects of the dastardly outrage of the 23rd December 1912, which called forth universal indignation, Your Excellency was pleased to observe in addressing the members of your Council: 'I will pursue without faltering the same policy in the future as during the past two years. I will not waver a hair's-breadth from that course. . . . My faith in India, its future and its people remains unshaken.'

Your Excellency's term of office is about to close to the great regret of the people of India, and history will endorse the verdict, which contemporary opinion has pronounced with unequivocal emphasis, that Your Excellency has pursued with undeviating firmness the beneficent policy which will for ever be associated with your honoured name, and that events have justified the faith which you placed in the people of India. Conciliation and co-operation have been the guiding principles of Your Excellency's administration. 'Sympathy with Indian aspirations,' observed Your Excellency in reply to the address of the Indian Community at Simla, 'has in very truth been at the root of my policy. . . . and my efforts



278 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell address from All-India Committee.*

have been directed to govern the country as far as possible in accordance with the wishes of the people.' Truly the salient feature of Your Excellency's policy has been that in all that you have done, you did not rest content merely with dealing with the ordinary administrative problems such as you found them, but you also looked ahead with the eye of a true statesman to the India of the future.

It was in pursuit of this policy that the partition of Bengal was modified and Bengal was conciliated. It was in pursuance of the same policy that the Cawnpore mosque controversy was terminated by a peaceful settlement. The same beneficent policy prompted your noble efforts in advocating recognition of the rights of His Majesty's Indian subjects in the self-governing Colonies. And the country will ever remember with gratitude Your Excellency's successful advocacy of the abolition of indentured labour.

Lord Ripon looked forward to the time when public opinion in this country would become the guide whose co-operation the Government would seek and whose lead the Government would accept. Your Excellency's policy which has been inspired by the same ideal, has helped to strengthen Indian public opinion and to make it a growing power in the land. We venture to say that this policy has materially contributed to the further consolidation of the Empire.

India will ever feel grateful to you for the decision of Your Excellency's Government to secure for her the great boon of provincial autonomy as foreshadowed in the memorable despatch of the 25th August 1911. It will be the first definite step towards securing for India her place as a constituent part of a self-governing Empire. 'I look forward,' said Your Excellency at the United Service Club dinner, 'when India may be regarded as a true friend of the Empire and not merely as a trusty dependent.'

My Lord, to-day when the Empire is passing through a severe ordeal, the crowning achievement of Your Excellency's administration is visible in a peaceful and loyal India. There could be no more memorable triumph of the policy of trust in the people than that to-day the people of India stand united as one man, resolved to fight and die side by side with the other children of the Empire in the defence of the Empire. My Lord, looking back through the long annals of British rule in India, we can well say that to no Viceroy was reserved so glorious an achievement. You honoured us with your confidence by sending our Indian troops for the first time to fight for the Empire on the battlefields of Europe. We regard it as a practical recognition of our status as equal fellow-



*Farewell address from All-India Committee.*

subjects of the Crown and India feels proud to think that the trust reposed in her has been fully justified by the devotion of her children in the service of the Empire.

We now bid Your Excellency an affectionate and a regretful farewell. We salute you as the greatest Viceroy since the days of Lord Ripon. We recall with grief the terrible ordeals you have passed through in the performance of your arduous duties. The quick and deep sympathy of a nation followed Your Excellency in those troubles and tribulations. While we feel assured that you will continue to take an abiding interest in the people of this ancient land whom you have loved and served so well, we deeply regret that you are leaving us and that Your Excellency's official connection with India which will form such a bright chapter in her history will soon cease. May your days be long and prosperous, and may the Giver of all Good shower upon you and yours His choicest blessings!

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—I thank you very warmly indeed for the address you have presented to me.

Once or twice in the past when receiving addresses of welcome I have had occasion to express my gratitude to those presenting them, because they have abstained from demanding from me the solution of difficult problems or pressing upon my attention insistent demands. This address of farewell that you have presented to me possesses the same happy characteristics.

There was no special reason why representatives of All-India should have come forward in this way to bid me a courtly farewell, but they have elected to pay me this unique compliment, and in doing so they have used language of appreciation of my small services to their country that leaves me almost overwhelmed.

But I should be deaf indeed if I did not recognise that your address means something more than a polite adieu. I cannot but note the skilful way in which you have picked out actions and phrases of mine that have been fortunate in conception or happy in effect; you have pieced them together with dexterous fingers and



280 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Farewell address from All-India Committee.*

prepared such a raiment wherewith to clothe my personality, that one who did not know me, but gathered his impressions from your language, might think he had at least found a man of no faults and no failures.

But I am, I can assure you, only too keenly alive to my own shortcomings; and all that I can claim is that I have tried hard to follow the guidance of our King-Emperor and to live up to that high standard that His Imperial Majesty has the right to expect from his representative in India. It has been my endeavour to fulfil the dream of my boyhood, the ambition of my manhood—not merely to be Viceroy of India—but to follow in the footsteps of the procession of the great men who have gone before and to leave India happier, more self-confident, more prosperous and higher in the scale of nations than I found her.

That must be the ambition of every Englishman true to the traditions of his country, whose lot is cast in India, and I rejoice to think that the great majority of those, who give any thought to the matter at all, accept this doctrine as the root from which all theories about the relations between India and England must originate.

You have reminded me of a speech I made in this city three years ago when I said that my faith in India, its future and its people remains unshaken. That was my feeling then, and how glad I am to-day that I did not fail to give expression to it. For has not my faith been justified? I do not deny that there have unfortunately been in one or two areas outrage and crime committed by irresponsible and hare-brained individuals who care not a jot for India's fair fame, but if you look at India as a whole and think of the terrible crisis through which the Empire has been passing, I maintain before God and man that she has more than fully justified that declaration of faith.



*Farewell address from All-India Committee.*

It was a proud moment for England when His Majesty's Indian forces marched through the streets of Marseilles in all the panoply of war ready to take their place in the Empire's fighting line. It was a prouder moment still for India, for then for the first time she found herself shoulder to shoulder with the mother-country in the battlefields of Europe standing for a righteous cause and cementing by the blood and the sacrifice of her sons a brotherhood in arms not only with the mother-country, but also with the allied nations of Europe. The Indian soldiers have fought nobly, and the greatness of Germany's disillusionment and bitter disappointment is the measure of India's glory.

Turn your eyes, too, to the munificent contributions and offers of personal service that have poured in unceasingly, ever since the war began, alike from prince and peasant; look again at this vast country, with all its variations of creed and race, where the mass of the people have continued in their ordinary avocations through these stressful times with a quietness and peace that betoken a strong desire to cause no additional embarrassment to Government in the midst of the great struggle, and a serene confidence in the righteousness of the Empire's cause, the strength of her arms and her ultimate success.

I would not say that either in the public press or upon the public platform the ventilation of public questions or the voicing of grievances has absolutely ceased, nor would this be reasonable or even healthy, but I can honestly say that there has been a general desire to treat contentious matters in a moderate and reasonable spirit, while in the Legislative Councils the sound of controversy has been almost hushed.

You have referred to the increasing influence of public opinion upon the policy of Government. You have legitimate grounds for making that claim and it is



*Farewell address from All-India Committee.*

indisputable. For my own part I have noticed that, even during the comparatively brief period of my sojourn in this country India has been growing up, public opinion has grown wiser and more responsible, and moderate opinion stronger. India is not so easily carried away by catchwords and phrases, she does more thinking for herself and is more critical of the arguments placed before her. Public opinion is more inclined to concentrate upon really important issues and less disposed to diffuse itself in verbiage over innumerable questions of unequal importance, and I venture to think that it has become more weighty in substance as well as more restrained in expression. This is all to the good, and I trust that those of you, who are called upon to take part in public affairs, will set before you the thesis that a public opinion created by sound arguments and a true presentment of facts will have far more weight and prove far more durable and effective than one that owes its existence to rhetoric or special pleading or appeals to prejudice.

It is curious that you should have referred to paragraph 3 of the despatch of the Government of India, dated 25th August 1911, for it was only yesterday that I told my Legislative Council that I adhere to its terms and still regard it as the right line of advance on the road of political development. I will not repeat more of what I then said, for many of you were present on that occasion. I stand by what we wrote and will only ask those who are interested to read into it neither more nor less than its plain meaning.

It only remains for me to thank you once more—and I do so from the bottom of my heart—both for the friendly feeling that has prompted the idea of this address from representatives of all India, and for the more than kindly language in which you have couched it.



*Laying foundation stone of Ayurvedic and Unani Tibbiya College at Delhi.*

The distant provinces of the Indian Empire, and many of the most important associations of this vast country, have united to do me this great honour, and I see before me old friends from far and near, some of whom have travelled long distances in order to be present on this occasion. I cannot thank you properly. I can only say that I am touched beyond measure, and ask you to give back to that India whom you represent a message from me of affectionate interest in her future progress and happiness, a message of deep regret that my close association with her of the past  $5\frac{1}{2}$  years is so soon to cease and an assurance that I shall never fail to serve her interests so far as in me lies.

I bid you good-bye, Gentlemen; and my heart is too full for more.

**LAYING FOUNDATION STONE OF AYURVEDIC AND UNANI  
TIBBIYA COLLEGE AT DELHI.**

[The Viceroy laid the foundation stone of the new Ayurvedic and Unani Tibbiya College, Delhi, in the afternoon of the 29th March 1916. in the presence of a large and distinguished gathering of Indians and Europeans, including the Hon'ble Sir Reginald Craddock, the Hon'ble Mr. Claude Hill, the Hon'ble Mr. Malcolm Hailey, the Maharaja of Nashipur, the Hon'ble Pundit Malaviya, the Hon'ble Mr. Achariar, the Hon'ble Sir Gangadhar Chitnavis, the Hon'ble Ram Rayaningar, Sir James DuBoulay, Sir James Roberts, Major Beadon, Rev. Mr. Thomas, Haziq-ul-Mulk Ajmal Khan and Rai Bahadur Lal Sheo Parshad.

The new institution is situated on a fine piece of open ground to the west of the Saddar Bazar. The address read by Haziq-ul-Mulk Ajmal Khan, Secretary to the Board of Trustees, shows that a large sum of money has been collected, and that the prospects of the institution are bright. The subscriptions include half a lakh from the Nawab of Rampur, Rs. 40,000 from the Nawab of Tonk, a quarter of a lakh each from the Maharaja of Patiala, the Begam of Bhopal and the Maharaja of Gwalior, and Rs. 10,000 from the Maharaja of Indore.



284 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Laying foundation stone of Ayurvedic and Unani Tibbiya College at Delhi.*

His Excellency spoke as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—It is now nearly four years ago that my friend Hakim Ajmal Khan Haziq-ul-Mulk first asked me to lay the foundation stone of the proposed Tibbiya College at Delhi.

I confess that I felt at first some little diffidence about complying with this request, as I have been brought up in the traditions of Western science, and the Government of India, as you all know, are committed to the support of schools, colleges, hospitals and dispensaries based entirely upon Western methods of medicine and surgery.

I gave the matter my very best consideration, and though my opinion as a layman is entitled to very little weight, I came to the conclusion that our Western system, however much it may strive after perfection, has not attained it yet. Its theories are constantly undergoing change and development, and its ideas of the causes and best methods of the treatment of cholera, malaria and plague to take some striking examples have undergone remarkable transformations within quite recent years. I may add that it has borrowed some of its best known drugs from the East, where the study of medicine was kept alive through the dark ages.

If then our own system of medicine is to some extent empirical, it certainly does not become a mere layman like myself to pass any sweeping condemnation upon the empiricism of its Eastern counterpart, and when I remembered how many millions in India are beyond the reach of the medical aid provided by Government; and how many of those who have means of access to our best doctors still prefer to be treated in accordance with the indigenous systems, I came to the conclusion that I should be wrong to throw discouragement upon the scheme the





*Laying foundation stone of Ayurvedic and Unani Tibbiya College at Delhi.*

Haziq-ul-Mulk has so much at heart and which aims at the improvement and development of this branch of medicine on safe and sound lines. While I do not myself rely upon the Ayurvedic and Unani systems, I cannot but recognize that there is good in them, and it is far better for the large masses of people, whom Western science cannot for a long time reach, that these ancient systems of medicine should be modernised as much as possible to meet present-day requirements, and that they should have their benefit rather than have no medical treatment at all.

So I sent a message to the Haziq-ul-Mulk to say that, on the understanding that his object was to raise the standard of the Ayurvedic and Unani systems, to develop what is good in them, to eliminate what is bad and to discourage quacks and quackery, I would be very pleased to lay the foundation stone. I also ventured to suggest the teaching of surgery and anatomy on Western principles, this science not being, I understand, combined with the teaching of these indigenous systems.

I received satisfactory assurances on these points from the Haziq-ul-Mulk, and since then I have looked forward to perform this ceremony as soon as all was ready.

The moment has now come for me to fulfil my promise, and I gladly accede to the request that has been made that I should lay this foundation stone. I warmly appreciate the kind thought that has prompted you to call by the name of Lady Hardinge one of the wings of the new college, and I am glad it is one where girls will be taught, for it was her dearest wish to raise the status, brighten the lot and alleviate the sufferings of Indian womanhood.

And, in conclusion, I hope that, as the years roll on and scientific knowledge throws more and more light upon the various pains and diseases wherewith poor humanity



286 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address from Bombay Chamber of Commerce.*

is beset, the studies pursued in this college, and in our Western colleges following their several lines of development, may find themselves drawing closer and closer together in the region of ultimate truth. I wish the college all success.

## FAREWELL ADDRESS FROM BOMBAY CHAMBER OF COMMERCE.

3rd April 1916. [His Excellency the Viceroy arrived in Bombay on the 2nd April, and although his arrival was private large crowds had gathered to greet him and His Excellency was given a splendid reception.

On the 3rd April the Viceroy was presented with farewell addresses at Government House, the first of which was that of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce. This address was presented by the Hon'ble Mr. Wardlaw Milne and was as follows :—

*May it please Your Excellency,*—On the eve of your departure from India and of your laying down the reins of office as Viceroy and Governor General, we, the Members of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce, desire most respectfully to approach you with an expression of our appreciation of your distinguished services to this country and of the able and courageous manner in which you have discharged the arduous duties of your high office.

This is the third occasion upon which we have had the honour of addressing Your Excellency, and two years ago we had an opportunity of placing before you some of the more important matters of commercial interest which at that time claimed our attention. To-day, in this farewell address, we desire in the first place to express to Your Excellency our sincere and hearty thanks for the courtesy and consideration which you have invariably shown to the representations of the Chamber when we have had occasion to address Government upon matters of public or commercial interest.

Your Lordship's administration has been marked by special activity in agricultural and railway development and in commercial legislation of an important character. Recent commercial demands have proved the urgent necessity for pressing on with railway extension throughout the country and for the still more complete equipment of the existing lines to enable them to deal successfully with increasing traffic requirements.



*Farewell Address from Bombay Chamber of Commerce.*

We rejoice to think that the enlargement of the facilities of the port of Bombay has been no unimportant factor in carrying out some of the operations connected with the war, and we trust that before long it may be possible to put forward for the favourable consideration of Government new proposals for a further extension of these facilities.

In the near future, it will be our duty to place before Government the necessity for urgent consideration of the measures required to safeguard and expand our trade after the war, and to prevent the unscrupulous methods of our enemies gaining for them even a temporary advantage by any unreadiness in this connection on the part of the British people.

During the term of Your Excellency's Viceroyalty we have had occasion to record the gratifying progress of trade and of the internal well-being of the country, and although to-day it is but natural that some of our interests are to a slight extent overshadowed by the necessities of the measures required to bring the great war now raging to a speedy and successful conclusion, it is with satisfaction that we can also record the innate prosperity of India and the steady awakening of its peoples to the trading and agricultural possibilities of their own country. In a transitory period such as that through which India is now passing, it is but natural that there should be signs of impatience and even of irritation at the slow rate of development at which alone progress is possible on sure and safe lines. It has been one of the triumphs of Your Excellency's administration that your wise counsel, deep sympathy and broad outlook have enabled you to lead these entirely natural tendencies into safe channels and to leave the people of India with confidence in themselves and in the future on the lines of steady constitutional progress.

We have mentioned that to some extent our interests are temporarily overshadowed by the necessity for carrying the war to a conclusive termination, and we need hardly assure Your Excellency that in every measure necessary to achieve this end, we have given and will give Government every assistance in our power. We look forward with full confidence, not only to the eventual triumph of the cause of the Allies, but also to a new and greater development of trade in India and in the Empire in days to come. We trust that the expanding commercial activity which will follow the war will be guided by our rulers along the line of greatest progress, firstly within the Empire itself and thereafter between the Empire and our Allies to the exclusion of our present enemies. In this development of trade, we feel confident that India will play no unimportant



*Farewell Address from Bombay Chamber of Commerce.*

part and that she may look to Your Excellency's influence supporting her from a distance in every question affecting her political, commercial and industrial life.

Called to your exalted position with a great reputation and with your name a household one in the circles of diplomacy, India looked with the utmost confidence to find in Your Excellency a statesman of deep sympathy and great insight and she did not look in vain. To the numberless new and urgent political problems which the ever-changing conditions of this great dependency give rise to, Your Excellency has indeed given the most careful and detailed consideration, pursuing steadily the path which you believed would bring honour and esteem to India and happiness, peace and security to its many million inhabitants.

The special trials and responsibilities inseparable from the life of a Viceroy have been Your Excellency's to a marked degree, and the darkness of deep private sorrow has fallen over your life in India. May we be allowed to express the hope that you may find consolation in the assurances of respect and gratitude which follow you home and in the satisfaction of an example given of singleness of purpose, self-sacrifice and devotion to duty to which history alone will do full justice.

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—I thank you very warmly for your courteous desire to take this opportunity of bidding me farewell, and I appreciate very deeply the generous language you have used in your address.

What strikes me as very significant of the strength of our position is that, in the midst of the most terrific struggle in which the Empire has ever been involved, the commerce of Bombay should find itself so little discomposed that it should be quietly pressing for further railway extension and improved equipment of existing lines.

I may remind you the Government of India had, prior to the outbreak of war, made a determined effort to approach more nearly to the standard of £12½ million for annual capital outlay set by the Mackay Committee on Indian Railway Finance, but as the mileage of open railways extends, and demands for efficiency increase,



*Farewell Address from Bombay Chamber of Commerce.*

expenditure upon existing lines consumes an ever larger proportion of the capital sums available. So that, in spite of largely increased expenditure, during the period from January 1st, 1910, to March 31st, 1915, the new mileage constructed from Imperial funds was only 1,821, though, thanks to the stimulus given to company construction by the offer of more liberal terms, to the increasing interest taken in railway development by Native States and also by Local Boards in British territory, the net addition, including all gauges, has aggregated 3,795 miles.

You are well aware that the exigencies of the Empire have necessitated a drastic reduction in our capital outlay, but I would point out that it would be of little use to provide the money at a time when the whole resources of the Empire are organised for the effective prosecution of the war, and the production of railway material for the purposes of peace has given place to the manufacture of guns and munitions of war, and feel sure that no one will accept these inconveniences of our great struggle for liberty and honour with greater equanimity than the gentlemen of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce.

I shall not be here when the railway programmes of the future come to be framed, but I feel that the policy of Government is set in the direction you wish, and when the war is over and expenditure resumes its normal dimensions, I doubt not that the special procedure we recently devised with the object of introducing greater elasticity into the system of indenting for railway materials from Europe, will prevent those large lapses in the capital grants for railways which have been a disappointing feature in the past.

When I visited Bombay a few months before the war broke out and had the proud privilege of opening your new 'Alexandra Docks, I little thought what a splendid asset they were so soon to prove themselves to our military



290 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address from Bombay Chamber of Commerce.*

resources. In their absence the difficulty of organising the transport of India's armies and war material across the seas would have been almost insurmountable, and we all owe a debt of gratitude to the far-seeing enterprise of Bombay which provided facilities that were destined to be so indispensable in that emergency.

It rather takes my breath away, and yet does not surprise me, to learn that you are already contemplating further extensions of your dock accommodation, but so far every forward step you have taken, and every enterprise you have carried through, has been more than justified by the results, and though I shall not be here to take any part in your further developments, I feel safe in assuring you that your past record of wise and prudent foresight will secure the most sympathetic attention to any schemes you may submit in the future.

I am glad to hear that you are already bending your thoughts to the consideration of the commercial policy to be adopted after the war is over—for I think there is but little doubt that, from the moment peace is declared, our present enemies will devote their utmost energies to regaining the throttling grip that, before the war began, they were tightening upon the commerce of the world. You will doubtless remember that the policy of India in such a matter must take account of wider issues than those which concern India alone; and must fit in not only with the policy of the Empire as a whole, but also with the policy of our Allies. We have recently seen in the papers suggestions that *pour parlers* are already being entered into by the Allies among themselves, and I have taken pains to assure myself that India will be consulted before anything is finally decided. I trust that, when the time comes to consult you, you will be ready with your suggestions. The fact that your late President, Sir Marshall Reid, is on the Council of the Secretary of





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 291

---

*Farewell Address from Bombay Chamber of Commerce.*

State for India should make it easier for the voice of Bombay to be heard.

The view you have taken in your address regarding the innate prosperity of India and the stirring of India herself to realise and seize her opportunities are, I need hardly say, shared to the full by my Government; the recent debates in my Council bear eloquent testimony to it, and I think they have also demonstrated that my Government has stepped into the breach and has not been backward to help. But may I tell you that it has given me the keenest satisfaction to note the broad sympathy of your attitude towards India's efforts to stand upon her own feet and her aspirations towards steady constitutional progress.

Those words of yours are worthy of you, they will resound throughout the country, and I believe they will have a wonderful effect in abating prejudice, removing suspicion and reconciling sore feelings. I rejoice that you have uttered them, and I consider that in doing so you have rendered a great service to the Empire, and especially to this country of your adoption.

I know well what difficult times India has been passing through in matters of trade and commerce, and I should like to take this opportunity of testifying to the hearty co-operation and assistance that my Government has steadily received from the representatives of India's commerce not only in Bombay, but also in Calcutta and elsewhere. I certainly had no reason to expect anything else, but it is a great pleasure to me to be able to say, without reserve, that your patriotism has risen to the occasion, and that never in past times have there been so great harmony and co-operation between official and non-official representatives in the prosecution of the common interests of the Empire, as there is at the present moment.



292 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address from the Indian Merchants' Chamber and Bureau, Bombay.*

It only remains for me to thank you once more, Gentlemen, for the kind words you have used regarding the work I have tried to do in India during the 5½ years that have gone. I do not believe that a body of business men, with the reputation of the Bombay Chamber of Commerce in their keeping, would use such language merely in order to flatter the susceptibilities of a departing Governor-General; I know that you mean what you say; and I can tell you in reply that your good opinion gives me the deepest satisfaction, and that I shall treasure it among the highest compliments that have been paid to me. I thank you with all my heart.

In a few hours I shall have left India behind me, and in bidding you farewell I wish to the Bombay Chamber of Commerce and all that it represents prosperity and success and to each of you a happy future.

## FAREWELL ADDRESS FROM THE INDIAN MERCHANTS' CHAMBER AND BUREAU, BOMBAY.

3rd April 1916. [Mr. D. E. Wacha, Chairman of the Indian Merchants' Chamber, headed the deputation from that body. The address was as follows:—

*May it please Your Excellency*,—We, the President and Members of the Indian Merchants' Chamber and Bureau, respectfully beg leave to present to Your Excellency this valedictory address on the eve of your retirement from the Government of this country, which, by universal testimony, you have so brilliantly and successfully administered during the term of your exalted office.

To us it is a matter of profound regret that the emergencies of the British Empire have made it necessary for your departure at this juncture, when all fervently wished and prayed that you might have remained longer at the helm of the State with a view to bring to fruition some of the most important problems which have to stand over by reason of the unfortunate war which has been going on for the last twenty months and which has led to the upheaval of all that contributes to the wealth and happiness of millions of people. But whatever our regret from India's standpoint may be





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 293*

*Farewell Address from the Indian Merchants' Chamber and  
Bureau, Bombay.*

in this matter, we readily recognise the Imperial necessities of the British Government that have demanded your presence elsewhere at this grave crisis. We are confident that in whatever sphere of public activity your valued experience and undoubted statesmanship may be called upon, you will be able to render such service to the Empire at large as may redound not only to its own glory but reflect even greater lustre on Your Excellency that what you have already derived from your successful administration of the great and responsible trust which you are now about to hand over to your successor. It is impossible that His Majesty's Indian subjects of all classes and races could ever forget the sagacity, serenity and judicious diplomacy with which since the declaration of the great war, so unprecedented in the annals of the world, you have shaped the foreign policy of your Government. Neither can history fail to place on record the admirable method and manner in which you have unostentatiously directed all the military and other requirements of the British Government and its Allies for a successful prosecution of the great titanic struggle. To the people of India, the despatch of Indian Troops to fight for the first time on the battlefields of Europe side by side and shoulder to shoulder with the forces of the Imperial Government and of the British colonies has afforded the highest gratification. To us in common with all the other communities of India interested in their respective activities, it is a source of unmingled happiness to be able to declare without hesitation that you have achieved, in the most arduous and responsible task of the administration of this country, as much success by your exceptionally penetrating political insight, as by your high administrative statesmanship combined with deep and abiding sympathy for the people. You have proved in your person and government the fundamental maxim of polity that a close knowledge of the sentiments and wishes, as much as requirements of the people is the unerring index to sterling statesmanship. Whether we survey the history of legislation of Your Excellency's Government or the solution of many grave problems of economy and finance, specially those which have been brought to the surface by the terrible war or the many Imperial resolutions on education and sanitation, co-operation and local self-government, advancement of commerce and the development of industries and all other questions affecting the weal of millions, subject to the sway of His Britannic Majesty, you have uniformly displayed those high talents, that broad experience, that tact and wise discretion, which distinguish the statesman from the mere administrator. But it is not only in



294 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address from the Indian Merchants' Chamber and  
Bureau, Bombay.*

the domestic affairs of the people that you have greatly endeared yourself to them. Equally remarkable and highly gratifying is the policy which characterised your Viceroyalty in relation to the Feudatory States, large and small, whereby the bonds of unity have been more closely knit together, ample evidence of which has been demonstrated by those States by rallying round the standard of the Empire in its hour of the greatest need and vying with each other in placing their respective services at the foot of the Throne, apart from the signal acts of personal devotion and bravery by their many princes and chiefs. In short we can affirm without any fear of contradiction that Your Lordship has realised for the Indian people all the high and pleasant expectations, that were formed at the date of the assumption of your exalted office.

At the very outset of your career, it fell to your lot to fully carry out in practice, those great reforms which the combined statesmanship of Lords Morley and Minto so happily inaugurated and though those reforms are neither complete nor fully meet the requirements of a progressive people, they have been pronounced to work satisfactorily.

Next, we need hardly refer to the visit of Their Imperial Majesties the King and the Queen of England to proclaim their Coronation at Delhi and the transfer of the capital to that historic city and the enormous satisfaction which the people of Bengal and India generally felt at the rearrangement of that province in harmony with their long cherished traditions and sentiments. Nor is it necessary to refer at length to Your Lordship's sympathetic response to the appeal of His Majesty's subjects residing in this country on behalf of their oppressed countrymen in South Africa by bringing on the Government of the Union your high influence and spirit of justice and equity to mitigate the many severe hardships and disabilities from which they had been suffering many years before, and though such disabilities and sufferings have not yet been completely removed, the country acknowledges with the deepest gratitude what Your Excellency was instrumental in achieving through your accredited delegate, Sir Benjamin Robertson. That act of justice and deep sympathy which you displayed in that unhappy affair will be cherished with deep thankfulness, for many a generation to come. The Indian Trading Communities acknowledge, with approval, the policy which your Government adopted in consequence of the stress of war in connection with some of the staple commodities of export, specially wheat and cotton, and we,





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 295*

---

*Farewell Address from the Indian Merchants' Chamber and  
Bureau, Bombay.*

of the Indian Merchants' Chamber cannot refrain from expressing our high satisfaction at the manner in which the Finance Minister ably dealt with the threatened cotton crisis and the specific measures of a sagacious character taken to relieve it along with all other trades from the then prevailing embarrassments, while fully bearing in mind the interests of the poor cultivators, and generally it must be freely admitted that the policy, with which many an ordinance which the political necessity demanded in reference to trade and shipping, has been carried out with the least hardship and as little dislocation of the normal trade as possible.

India will cherish, not only with gratitude but with the happiest memories, your Viceroyalty which has proved so encouraging and so vivifying.

In conclusion, we venture to say that since the days of the beloved Lord Ripon, India has had not the good fortune to be ruled for over five years by a Viceroy so full of beneficent intentions, of such warm and active sympathy, such sincerity and solicitude, such wisdom and righteousness as Your Excellency in spite of burdens of heavy domestic sorrows.

Your Lordship, I am desired by my Committee to refer, as a Post Script to this Address, to your two memorable utterances delivered since this Address was submitted to Your Lordship. Nothing has given more whole-hearted satisfaction to the people of this country than the proposed abolition of Indian indentured labour adumbrated in Your Lordship's last great speech in the Imperial Legislative Council. Equal satisfaction has been also felt at the appointment by Your Lordship's Government of a Committee of investigation for the further evolution of Indian industries on independent lines, the report of which all India will await with the keenest interest. Memorable as Your Lordship's administration has become, my Committee are of opinion that it has been made even more so by the two events just referred to.

Lastly, my Committee beg to offer to Your Lordship their most hearty congratulations on the conferment on Your Lordship of the dignity of a Knight of the Garter, the highest honour which it is in the power of our Gracious Sovereign to bestow.

With sentiments of profound esteem and affection, we bid Your Excellency farewell and pray that by the grace of God, you may long be spared to serve your country with greater honour and that the welfare of India may always have a prominent place in your warm and generous heart.





296 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Farewell Address from the Indian Merchants' Chamber and Bureau, Bombay.*

His Excellency replied as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—I thank you for your very kind congratulations. You held out to me a very friendly hand of welcome when we first met 5½ years ago; and later on when I visited Bombay, after half my course was run, I was pleased to find from your address that I had both retained your friendly feelings and gained your confidence.

Now the time has come to say farewell, and you have said it in language of so much kindness and appreciation, that I hardly know what word of gratitude to use to express my feelings. In such case the simplest phrases are the best, and I thank you with deep feeling. How little did we think when we last met together, and you discussed the events of the past years, that then seemed so strenuous, that we stood on the brink of a precipice down which the civilised world was within five short months to be hurled by the over-weening arrogance and ambition of a single nation.

The past years had indeed been strenuous, but they were as nothing to the years that were yet to come, and I am proud that I should have fulfilled to your satisfaction the anxious task of piloting the ship of State through the stormy seas, upon which she has been tossed. I cannot but feel that you have dwelt with kindly insistence upon those acts of myself and my Government that have commanded your approval, while you have tactfully evaded all mention of any sins of omission or commission.

In any case it is clearly your intention to send me away from India happy in the consciousness of India's good-will towards me, and you have succeeded to the full. It has been my endeavour through the past years to show my own good-will towards India by my actions, and to the last day of my life I shall always think of India with





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 297*

*Farewell Address from the Indian Merchants' Chamber and  
Bureau, Bombay.*

warm affection, and shall use such opportunities as I may have to forward her interests to the utmost of my power.

From a commercial point of view the war has completely dwarfed the normal development of trade and commerce, and as you know well enough the exigencies of the situation have necessitated Government interference or control to an extent hitherto unheard of in many directions. We have had to take powers of a drastic character to prevent munitions and supplies of various descriptions from reaching our enemies; the urgent needs of our gallant troops have forced us to commandeer merchant ships with a disregard for other interests that has at times caused a woful inconvenience, and as you have mentioned we had actually ourselves to undertake commercial transactions on an important scale in connection with the export of wheat, and to take unusual measures with regard to the supply of many other commodities. The generous admission that you have made that our policy in these matters has been carried out with as little hardship and as little dislocation of normal trade as possible is extremely welcome to me, and coming from you in this spontaneous fashion constitutes a very high compliment to the Departments of Commerce and Industry and of Finance and to the various officers who have shown so much versatility and industry in their treatment of the novel problems that they had to face.

Out of evil some good has come, and it is not a small matter that India should have had the opportunity of displaying her magnificent loyalty, and should have so superbly risen to the occasion. She will always be able to point proudly to the fact that her sons have given their life blood in far distant climes for the great Empire to which they belong, and the memory of the noble gifts of wealth and personal sacrifice that have come pouring





298 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

*Farewell Address from the Indian Merchants' Chamber and  
Bureau, Bombay.*

in in a constant stream will be a goodly heritage for future generations.

I shall always be glad and proud that I was here when these generous impulses coursed through the blood of India, and that it should have fallen to me as representing India to place these services at the disposal of His Majesty the King-Emperor.

You have referred in approving terms to the part that I played in the remedy of Indian grievances in South Africa, and though I was criticised in some quarters for the warmth with which I spoke at Madras on this topic, I can say honestly that I never had any serious twinges of conscience on that account.

It was a moment for plain speaking, and I spoke what I felt, and if I did not measure my words with absolute nicety the strength of my feelings and the excellence of my cause must plead my excuse.

Closely connected with this is the general question of indentured emigration. This is one of the many problems I should like to have seen absolutely solved before I left your shores, but from the recent debates in the Imperial Legislative Council you will have learned that my Government have not been idle in this matter, but have succeeded in persuading the Secretary of State and His Majesty's Government that the system at present in force is bad, and have obtained a definite promise from them that, within such reasonable period of time as will allow of alternative arrangements being introduced, it must be abandoned, thus closing for ever a page that has spelt individual suffering and general demoralisation of those involved, and has implied a stigma upon India as a whole.

There are many other topics I might mention did time permit, but I will confine myself to one that has been





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 299

*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

very near my heart, and I have good reason to think will engage the most active interest of my successor, whom you will so shortly greet. It is the subject of industrial development, and I can only say that it has been a very great personal pleasure to me that, within a few days of my departure, my Government should have been able to announce the constitution of a Commission for the investigation of this question, from whose labours I anticipate the most fruitful results.

The time has now come to say good-bye. Only a few hours remain before I shall see your beautiful city receding beneath the horizon, but if the links that have so long and so closely bound me to India have suddenly to be snapped, they will, so far as I am concerned, be replaced by invisible bonds of comprehension and affection, intangible but strong to endure to the end.

CONFERMENT OF HONORARY DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF LAWS FROM BOMBAY UNIVERSITY.

[A special Convocation of the University of Bombay was held in the evening of the 3rd April at the University Hall to confer the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws on Lord Hardinge. The hall was filled to overflowing with Ruling Princes from all parts of India, representatives of the city and the presidency, the University colleges and schools, and there were present a large number of European and Indian ladies. The front rows of seats were occupied by the Ruling Princes, some members of the Viceroy's Executive Council and other dignitaries. 3rd April 1916.]

A great outburst of applause greeted the entry of Lord Hardinge. Lord Willingdon, as Chancellor of the University, presided. Doctor Mackichan, Vice-Chancellor, in an eulogistic speech introduced Lord Hardinge to the Chancellor, who presented the degree amid loud and prolonged applause.

The Rev. Dr. Mackichan, Vice-Chancellor, said :—

*Mr. Chancellor and Members of the Senate.*—We are assembled this evening to do honour to His Excellency Lord Hardinge, Viceroy





### 300 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

#### *Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

and Governor General of India, by conferring upon him, on the eve of his laying down his great office, the only distinction which it is in the power of this University to bestow.

The Syndicate and Senate, responding to a desire which had spontaneously arisen in all sections of the membership of the University, resolved by a unanimous and enthusiastic vote to confer upon His Excellency the Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws and His Excellency has graciously consented to receive this honour at the hands of the University.

The terms of the resolution passed by the Senate set forth the grounds on which it was resolved that the Degree should be bestowed, and in presenting His Excellency to receive it from the hands of the Chancellor it is not necessary for me to do more than restate, with the brevity that is demanded by the circumstances of this meeting, the reasons which have moved us to seek this permanent association of the name of Lord Hardinge with the University of Bombay.

I can recall a scene similar to the present when 32 years ago this Degree was conferred by this University on one of His Excellency's distinguished predecessors, the late Marquis of Ripon.

On that occasion the Vice-Chancellor traced in great detail the career of the Viceroy through all the stages of his parliamentary and administrative service. I do not propose to follow that example. The public career of Lord Hardinge would furnish abundant material for a similar record, but the "eminent position and attainments" which the Universities Act requires in those, on whom the Honorary Degree shall be conferred, need no other illustration than that which stands out conspicuous in that portion of His Lordship's career which, to the regret of all India's people, is now nearing its close.

We desire to do honour to the departing Viceroy as one of India's great pro-consuls, as a Viceroy who has interpreted to India the highest mind of his country regarding the peoples entrusted to its rule and has succeeded by his enlightened statesmanship and sympathetic administration in wedding India to the mother-country in bonds so unbreakable and so enduring that they have been able to resist the pressure of a crisis that has shaken to their foundations the nations of the world.

When the late Marquis of Ripon stood in this place he was congratulated on what he had accomplished in a day of universal peace. To-day we commemorate the achievements of Lord Hardinge





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 301

*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

in a period of widespread war. India will not forget nor will his own countrymen forget the wisdom and the strength of the hand that has guided it through these anxious days.

In the action which it now takes the University is convinced that it is expressing the united mind of educated India. The educated and thoughtful classes in this land have long recognised in the administration which Lord Hardinge has inspired and guided the evidence of a resolute purpose to meet and to fulfil the just aspirations of a re-awakened people. Whence the desire that found expression in every part of India for an extension of His Excellency's term of office? It arose from the widespread conviction that had taken hold of the educated mind of India that it had found in him a ruler into whose hands it was prepared to commit its future with the full confidence that in his hands the true interests of the people of India would be secure.

Those who know the people of India best are aware that the idea of personal government is deep-rooted in their political consciousness. They are able to appreciate and understand the excellence of an enlightened system of administration; but the most perfect administration will fail to touch their imagination unless it is embodied in a personality or personalities which can call forth the loyalty that is based on affection. His Excellency's progress from Delhi, the seat of his Government, to Bombay, the city from which he embarks, has been marked by demonstrations of affection that fall to the lot only of such as have won a nation's heart and the memory of these demonstrations crowned by the unprecedented reception accorded by the citizens of Bombay will, we cannot doubt, be cherished by His Excellency as not the least part of the reward earned by years of unremitting toil in the service of the people of India.

To all this affection a depth and intensity have been given by the impression made upon the heart of India as it witnessed Lord Hardinge's courage in the hour of a sudden and unlooked for danger, his fortitude in suffering and magnanimity after suffering, a magnanimity that refused to be turned aside from lofty purpose by experiences that would have discomposed the plans of the majority of men. When, in addition to all this, there came the shock of the heaviest sorrow that a man can be called to suffer, India's love for its afflicted, yet undaunted, benefactor reached its highest point; for to the deeper heart of India victory over suffering has always appealed more powerfully than the victory of action.



302 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

It was a happy coincidence that, when Their Majesties the King-Emperor and the Queen-Empress visited their Indian Dominions with their message of hope, the interpretation of that message fell to His Excellency. How faithfully he has striven to give effect to His Majesty's parting message to this country India with one voice proclaims to-day.

In all this the personality of Lord Hardinge has been an outstanding influence, awakening both confidence and hope. The most ideal system of government will meet with nothing better than cold acquiescence, may even result in alienation, if it is not embodied in administrators who are in sympathy with its highest purpose. The spirit of British administration would be hopelessly lost if the actual administrators were not themselves true to the British spirit. It has been the great good fortune of India that, when the time came which was to try all men and all nations, Lord Hardinge was at the helm of its affairs. To him it has been granted to be the instrument of welding together India and the British Empire in solid unity and happy co-operation in the great struggle in which our Empire has been called to bear the brunt of an awful conflict on so many of its frontiers in different regions of the world. In this stern struggle India and Great Britain have stood side by side as never before. India believes, and we believe, that this welding is not merely for the day of struggle; it is for all time. When the pen of the future historian relates to a coming age, the story of the consolidation of the British Empire accomplished in the age in which we live, the name of Lord Hardinge will occupy an important place in the record as that of the Viceroy who found for India a place by the side of Great Britain in the great world-war as a preparation for still greater united achievement in an age of world-peace.

It would be a serious omission were I not to refer to Lord Hardinge's relation to the question of Indian education, and more particularly of the higher education associated with the Indian Universities.

A generation has passed since some of us assembled in this hall to honour a departing Viceroy. The Indian mind was then haunted by the suspicion that higher education was in danger. The Education Commission, for which the Marquis of Ripon was responsible, had revealed the fact that nothing was further from the official mind than any intention to retard the progress of higher education.

When a later Viceroy instituted the Universities Commission, the same suspicion again found loud utterance. These suspicions





*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

were again allayed by the recommendation of the Commission that Government should aid University education by greatly enhanced grants on this behalf, and the enactment of the Universities Act two years later was accompanied by a most liberal vote of money to the Universities of India. The liberal policy thus inaugurated has been extended by successive Viceroys, and it has fallen to Lord Hardinge to take a large part in this development, not only by encouraging the existing Universities by subsidies which have proved most fruitful and have given them a new and larger outlook, but also by the creation of additional Universities of a type new to India. University projects, arising out of Hindu and Mahomedan aspiration and enterprise, have received his ready and most generous support, and one of His Excellency's most recent public acts has been to lay the foundation-stone of the Hindu University buildings at Benares. Probably no Viceroy has been so much engaged in University creation as Lord Hardinge, of whose manifold activities in the department of education these Universities will be a permanent memorial.

The memory of Lady Hardinge is enshrined in the great Medical College for Women in Delhi which bears a revered and much-loved name. The same name is attached to the great War Hospital of our city, and when after the wounds of the war have been healed, the large public building near us reverts to its original destiny, it will not be possible to sever from it the name of Lady Hardinge which it now bears, even though it may no longer serve the purposes of a hospital, but those of the Museum of Bombay.

Thus the name of Hardinge is bound up with institutions for the promotion of the higher learning and for the ministration of healing to the sick and suffering, India may well feel convinced that its fears regarding higher and professional education are groundless. Let the age of assured confidence and hope now begin. The interests of higher education lie near to the heart of the Government of this country and Lord Hardinge proclaims his belief in its value by inscribing his distinguished name in the roll of the graduates of this University.

I have said that we are met to do honour to Lord Hardinge, the departing Viceroy of India. This is only half the truth or only one side of the truth. We desire also that honour should be done to the University by its association with an honoured name. May that name inscribed on our rolls continue to be an inspiration to all others to whom, in succeeding years, the same honour may be accorded,





304 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

and may it increase the honour and the dignity of this University in the eyes of the multitudes of aspiring youth who, from year to year, will come to receive the honours which they are able to claim at the hands of their Alma-mater as the rewards of strenuous study and intellectual achievement.

In connection with every high office there are two moments of supreme significance, that of the taking up and that of the laying down. The one is burdened with the anxieties of a great and untried responsibility; the other is as often filled with misgiving and concern arising from the sense of tasks uncompleted, promises unfulfilled. It may be that His Excellency has felt the weight of all this concern in laying down the highest office of territorial administration which is in the gift of the Crown. The approbation of his Sovereign awaits him, and higher honours are doubtless in store for him; but greater than these and next to the approbation of the Great Ruler of All under Whose eye he has discharged his weighty task, must rank the consciousness of the affectionate and enduring gratitude of the whole nation whose affairs he has guided through these troublous years; and to this expression of a nation's gratitude this University now desires to make its respectful contribution.

*Mr. Chancellor*,—I now present to you His Excellency Lord Hardinge, and pray that he be admitted to the Degree of Doctor in the Faculty of Law.

Lord Willingdon, in addressing the Convocation, said :—

*Mr. Vice-Chancellor and Gentlemen of the Senate of the University of Bombay*,—Though the purpose for which this Convocation is assembled is not entirely without precedent in the annals of the Bombay University, it is hardly on that account the less conspicuous, since it is more than thirty-two years since the University, then for the first time, conferred an Honorary Degree upon a retiring Viceroy. To you, My Lord, I trust that the extreme rarity of the occasions, on which the Senate has so determined to confer the greatest honour which it has in its power to bestow, will be sufficient testimony of our profound admiration, entertained with one mind and expressed with one voice, for the eminent services rendered by Your Excellency to India and the Empire.

The labours and responsibilities of the high office, which you are about to resign, must, in the most favourable circumstances, be arduous, unrelenting and exacting to a degree hardly to be con-





*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

ceived by those who have not themselves sustained them. It has been your destiny to undertake them in such times of storm and stress as were never experienced by any of your illustrious predecessors and to this incalculable enhancement of the normal burden of care and anxiety there has been superadded other circumstances, of which I shall only say that they have evoked profound and universal sympathy.

I cannot, in the interests of the Empire, which at this hour is more than ever in need of her highest examples of courage, devotion to duty and statesmanship, congratulate you as one entering upon a period of well-merited repose. Great tasks, I doubt not, lie before you, great as have been those you have discharged. But as this life affords no higher cause for congratulation than duties well and nobly done, on these, in the name of the Senate, I do most heartily congratulate you. Though the storms of war are raging with undiminished fury in distant lands, you leave behind you an India enjoying almost all the benefits of peace, more united than ever, after more than a year and a half of war, in loyalty to the Throne of the King-Emperor, and united also in paying to you on your departure from her shores the homage of heartfelt gratitude and affection.

The Senate in its resolution and the Vice-Chancellor in his address to-day have more at large expressed the reasons which determined the University to receive as well as to confer honour by inscribing a distinguished name in the roll of her honorary graduates. I have discharged my office in endorsing their words and in admitting you, My Lord, to what I am confident will not be the least valued of the many honours which have fallen to your lot. But I am moved to add that, in discharging this office, I have a special personal pleasure as one who, having served under you for the past three years, knows by experience the sincerity of your friendship and the wisdom of your counsel.

I welcome you, My Lord, to the franchises and privileges of a University which, if it cannot claim antiquity, has yet a tradition—a tradition which will not permit it to yield to any other however renowned and ancient a foundation in the recognition of courage, magnanimity and wisdom devoted to the service of the Empire and of humanity.

In reply His Excellency said :—]

*Your Excellency, Mr. Vice-Chancellor and Gentlemen.*—It is with deep emotion that I have listened to



*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

the words of your Chancellor and Vice-Chancellor, and I do not think it would become me to remain the silent recipient of the very great and rare honour that the Bombay University has been pleased to do me; and though my efforts to express my thanks and appreciation can only be halting as compared with the feelings that overcome me, I trust that you will make excuses for me and believe that my gratitude is profound and heartfelt.

Your University is and always has been a most distinguished seat of learning. It has counted among its Chancellors such men as Sir Richard Temple, Lord Reay and Lord Sydenham; and among its Vice-Chancellors (to mention but a few) there have been men such as Sir Alexander Grant, Sir Raymond West and Sir Ramkrishna Bhandarkar. It is to me a great honour to be brought on to the rolls of a University which has been under the control of men so distinguished as these. I consider it a very especial distinction to be classed in the roll of your Honorary Doctors of Law, for I find that this Honorary Degree has, since the University was founded, been bestowed on five persons only, and it is a great satisfaction to me to find myself in so select and so eminent a company of remarkable men as the Honorary Doctors of Law of the Bombay University.

Among these is one but lately passed away, whose memory is treasured by India, I mean the late Lord Ripon. It was my privilege to enjoy his friendship and to know at first-hand something of that sagacious outlook, and wise and kindly heart that earned for him in India the love of her people and at home, after his retirement, the confidence and affection of his Sovereign and of those entrusted with the highest positions of power and responsibility in England.

Upon him two and thirty years ago it pleased your predecessors to confer the same high honour that you have





*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

just, with so much demonstration of kindly feeling, conferred upon me, and my heart is indeed filled with pride that I should have been able to follow in his footsteps in securing the same distinction, the same token of approval at your hands.

I am grateful for the all too flattering words that have fallen from the mouth of that veteran educationist, your Vice-Chancellor.

Dr. Mackichan has told you that he was present here 32 years ago, and his name has been a household word in Indian education for generations of Viceroys. Fourteen years ago he was selected by one of India's greatest Viceroys as a member of the Universities Commission, his evergreen youth finds him now once more your Vice-Chancellor, and I hope that his services may be retained by India while many another Viceroy comes and goes.

Nor is it a small matter that I should have been admitted to this honourable Degree by my old friend, Lord Willingdon. I know how beloved he is by the whole of this Presidency, and I cannot tell you what a help and support it has been to me, through the past years of storm and stress to feel that I have been able to rely with absolute confidence on his abounding enthusiasm for all the highest interests of Bombay and of India, and upon his thorough loyalty of co-operation with myself and my Government.

In my estimation the highest function of a Viceroy is to listen with sympathetic ear so as to understand India's hopes and aspirations and translate to England's King and England's people the throbbing heart that beats beneath India's placid breast, and in the same way he must strive to make clearer to India the kindly feelings of earnest good-will and the sincere desire to do what is right in the sight of God that animates the less impulsive heart of England. And I should like to believe that, in



308 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

the genuine sympathy I have felt and expressed throughout my time in India, India has been able to see and realise England's real mind and heart towards her and has learned that it is good and true.

And if the claim that Dr. Mackichan has made is justified that, in this action which your University has taken, it is expressing the united mind of educated India, I feel that I can leave your shores happy in the consciousness that I have been a successful intermediary between two countries that I love so well—my own dear country, and this India which has so tightly wound itself around my heart-strings, not only by her wonderful response to every call that I have made upon her, not only by her never-failing kindness towards me, but also by her deep sympathy with me in those private sorrows which God's providence has called upon me to bear.

Your Vice-Chancellor referred to the suspicions that have, from time to time, haunted the Indian mind that higher education was in danger; and if the charge be ever made that the Government of India have failed in their duty towards that aspect of India's aspirations and ideals, I shall turn to his speech as a judgment of acquittal.

I do not wish to enter into any detailed review of the recent educational policy of the Government of India, though I may mention that, during the past quinquennium, the annual expenditure on education has risen from about four and a half to seven and a half million pounds and the number of pupils by over a million and a half, while so far as University education is concerned, the number of students in arts and professional colleges has increased from under 30,000 to over 50,000, and the expenditure from 60 $\frac{1}{4}$  lakhs to over 91 lakhs. But this is not nearly enough. More Universities are urgently





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 303*

*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

needed and more qualified professors and teachers are required for colleges and schools, and if real progress is desired these must be adequately remunerated. It seems to me that the educational issue in this country is entirely dependent upon finding the necessary funds to cope with the demand for learning, both literary and technical, and this financial problem will require to be grappled with as soon as our present preoccupations are removed, and I believe that any additional burden required for the successful dissemination of learning will be gladly borne by the people of India, whose thirst for education is one of the happiest auguries of the future.

The ceremony I so recently performed of laying the foundation stone of the Benares Hindu University gave me an opportunity of declaring the faith that is in me regarding higher education. No one can deny the necessity for greater and more extended facilities, no one can dispute the importance of greater elasticity or doubt the wisdom of experimenting in new directions, and I think everyone will give us credit for realising the urgency of improving the environments in which the students prosecute their studies. Here in Bombay you have been in the van-guard of the advance, and I can congratulate you most warmly upon the completion of your scheme for the establishment of a Royal Institute of Science in this city, and the opening of a College of Commerce, while the sums that have been spent upon the Bacteriological Laboratory at Parel will enable it to function also as a Post-graduate School of Tropical Medicine and Hygiene.

I shall not attempt to go into further detail, but I will only add that it was for me a piece of real good fortune which brought to birth a new Department of Education at the moment of my arrival, and the happy choice that placed at its head so versatile and able a Member as Sir Harcourt Butler.



310 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

The charge of that Department is now committed to the trust of my friend Sir Sankaran Nair, the ablest Indian I could find for the purpose, and whatever temporary slowing down of the pace may be necessitated by the exigencies of finance owing to this devastating war, I feel confident that, in his hands and under the guidance of your new Viceroy, who has earned such a well-deserved reputation in educational circles at home, the interests of education are in the safest possible keeping for the next five years. During that period much progress will, I trust, be achieved in education as well as in the political development of this land. I often feel that, when I return to England, one of my chief endeavours should be to make the British public appreciate the pace at which India is developing both socially and politically, and that it is vain and useless to regard India from the standpoint of what India was ten years ago. When I look back upon the past 5½ years, I am struck by the fact how much bigger India looms in the world than before, how she has grown in stature and in wisdom, and how her political progress and social regeneration have advanced, and are already bearing fruit with the prospects of an abundant harvest. The Morley-Minto reforms, in conceding to Indian politicians a larger share in the control of their own affairs, have opened a door to political progress that can never be closed so long as the advance is made on sure and safe lines. That the situation has immensely improved through the closer co-operation of the Government and the people is undeniable, and nowhere is this more appreciable than in Bombay, and there is no reason why with moderation and responsive sympathy this improvement should not be maintained. But it must be recognised that India cannot, and will not, remain stationary, and that it is the task of the Imperial Govern-





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 311

*Conferment of Honorary Degree of Doctor of Laws from Bombay University.*

ment to guide her development and to help her to attain her just and legitimate aspirations.

There is but little more for me to say, but as I look back on the joys and the sorrows and the strenuous labour of the past 5½ years, I am filled with a deep regret that the moment has come for me to close the book that has been of such enthralling interest.

It has pleased my Sovereign to express his approval of my work, and I have received from every quarter innumerable tokens of affection and esteem, and it almost overwhelms me that you, who have the right to voice the feelings of educated India, should have thus bestowed upon me the highest compliment that it is within your power to pay.

The inscription of my name upon the rolls of your University is one of the proudest incidents of my life, and to my dying day I shall treasure the memory of the wonderful reception you have given me and the warmth of kindly feeling wherewith you have clothed the gift of this great honour. I cannot tell you how highly I prize it.

In bidding you good-bye let me once more express to you my feelings of profound gratitude and let me assure you that, whatever fate the future may have in store for me, the boyish interest I ever had in India has grown to be a tree of strong affection. And that I shall not be backward to seize whatever chance may come my way to serve her interests to the utmost of my power. My last word to the University of Bombay is a prayer that God may speed you in your task of spreading the light of true culture and uplifting the people whose soul and spirit is so largely committed to your care.

Finally, may I make a still further claim on your patience while I address from these academic precincts a few words not only to the students of this University



312 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Addresses from Representatives of Districts in Bombay Presidency and Sind.*

in which I now hold an honoured position, but also to the students of all India, in the welfare of all of whom I take the deepest interest. I wish to give them this parting message from a true friend:—

“In a few hours’ time I shall have left you, my work in India being over, but I shall carry away with me memories and interests which will endure throughout my life. Above all, I shall carry away with me high hopes for the future of India, of which the fulfilment rests largely with you students who will soon be the manhood of your country. I have to bid you good-bye and God-speed in solemn times which are putting to a supreme test not merely the military organisation and material resources, but above all the character of nations, their capacity for self-discipline and self-sacrifice. Herein lies the lesson of the war which I would commend to all the young students of India. It is character, it is the capacity for self-discipline, for self-sacrifice, that build up and preserve a nation. Cultivate those qualities steadfastly, patiently, unobtrusively, while you are pursuing your various studies, and you will then be able to acquit yourselves as men in after-life, and to do each of you your share in building up a nation worthy of India’s past traditions and future greatness. You will often be in my thoughts, and I trust you will also remember me as your sincere well-wisher.

God bless you all and help you through life.”

ADDRESSES FROM REPRESENTATIVES OF DISTRICTS IN  
BOMBAY PRESIDENCY AND SIND.

3rd April 1916. [On the conclusion of the ceremony in the University Hall Lord Hardinge was entertained by the citizens of Bombay at a garden party in the University gardens. Lord Hardinge, accompanied by Lord and Lady Willingdon, the Hon’ble Diamond Hardinge and Captain the Hon’ble A. Hardinge were received by





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 313

*Addresses from Representatives of Districts in Bombay Presidency and Sind.*

Sir Jamsetjee Jijibhoy, President of the Reception Committee, the Sheriff of Bombay and other members of the Hardinge Memorial Committee. Among notable visitors were the Ruling Princes who came to Bombay to wish His Excellency farewell. They included the Nizam, the Begum of Bhopal, the Maharaja of Kashmir, the Maharaja of Gwalior, the Jamsahib of Nawanagar, Maharaja Sir Partab Singh of Idar, the Maharaja of Jodhpur and many others.

His Excellency and party were conducted to a picturesquely constructed dais where he received addresses enclosed in ornamental silver caskets from the representatives of some twenty-four districts of the Presidency and Sind. The first casket presented was from the citizens of Bombay.

His Excellency in acknowledging the presentations spoke as follows :—]

*Gentlemen*,—I have made three speeches to-day, and I understand that I am to make another one to-morrow; so I am sure that you will forgive me if I do not say more than a few words of thanks for the extraordinary demonstration of kindly feeling in which you have all just taken part, and will acquit me of any discourtesy in my inability to receive and reply to each of these farewell addresses separately. Time has not permitted the reading of all these addresses, but through the courtesy of some of the Associations that are presenting these I have been permitted to see advance copies.

From them I gather that it is the general desire of the Bombay Presidency to express regret at my departure, and gratitude for the small services I have been able to render to India during the past  $5\frac{1}{2}$  years, while the various addresses dwell some upon one and some upon another feature of the events of that period.

Those events have been summarised, so far as the administration of India goes, in a document containing over one hundred and twenty pages, and if I should attempt to reproduce such a review to you now, I should be still standing talking to you here some hours after the departure of my ship to-morrow.



314 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

*Addresses from Representatives of Districts in Bombay Presidency  
and Sind.*

I think you will agree with me that when so many representative bodies have surveyed the outstanding features of my administration in eulogistic phraseology it would hardly become me to question their judgment. These are the functions of the future historian, but if his verdict is at all favourable to me and if he should cast about for some explanation of any small success I may have had as Viceroy, I will give him this hint. I have trusted India, I have believed in India, I have hoped with India, I have feared with India, I have wept with India, I have rejoiced with India, and in a word I have identified myself with India. India's response has been a wonderful revelation to me, and sometimes I feel as if she had in return confided her very heart to my keeping.

I should like to take this opportunity of saying one word about the energy and generosity shown by Bombay in the work of alleviating suffering caused by the war. Immediately on the outbreak of war steps were taken, under the able guidance of His Excellency the Governor and of Lady Willingdon, to organise a Bombay Relief Fund and with the money freely subscribed by all classes in the city and Presidency of Bombay, to prepare for the supply of comforts to our soldiers in the field and for the reception of the wounded on their return to India. It is owing to the forethought and untiring labour bestowed upon these preparations that the hardships and sufferings of many of our gallant soldiers both in the field and in hospital have been reduced to a minimum. Both money and personal service have been most freely and generously given not as a duty, but with a ready desire to do all that is possible to secure success for our arms. The public spirit of Bombay has indeed been splendid. In thanking Bombay most warmly for all that she has done, I should like specially to mention Lady Willingdon, whose personal popularity and capacity for organisation





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 315

*Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

have been of the greatest value in producing these great results; and to express my appreciation of the self-sacrificing labours of all those ladies and gentlemen of all communities who have so unsparingly seconded her efforts.

This little ceremony, in which you have all so graciously performed your several parts, means, if it means anything, that you wish to assure me that, in your opinion at any rate, I have not betrayed my trust. To-morrow I take my farewell of Bombay City, and to-day in bidding good-bye to the Bombay Presidency let me thank you with all my heart for coming, some of you so far, to prove your good-will towards me, and for sending me home, sad indeed at severing my connection with India, but happy in the consciousness that India feels kindly disposed towards me, and gives me credit at any rate for having tried to do my duty. No words can adequately express my gratitude to you all for this most friendly demonstration on the eve of my departure. I thank you all from my heart.

FAREWELL ADDRESS FROM BOMBAY MUNICIPAL CORPORATION.

[Lord Hardinge bade farewell to India on the 4th April amid many manifestations of regret. He had a splendid send-off and was visibly moved as he stepped from the Apollo Bunder into the R.I.M.S. launch which conveyed him to the S. S. Arabia. 4th April 1916.]

The route from Government House to the Apollo Bunder was thronged with large crowds anxious to get a glimpse of the ex-Viceroy. He was lustily cheered.

He was escorted to the Apollo Bunder by the Governor of Bombay's Bodyguard, a detachment of King George's Own Central India Horse and a detachment of mounted police.

The shamiana on the Bunder was filled to its utmost capacity, and among those present were thirty-five Maharajas and Chiefs, including the Maharaja of Kashmir, the Maharaja of Bikaner, the Maharaja of Kotah, the Maharaja of Jodhpur, the Maharaja of





## 316 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.*

---

### *Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

Dholpur and the Maharaja of Gwalior; the members of the Viceroy's Executive Council, the Commander-in-Chief of the East Indies Naval Squadron, the members of the Bombay Executive Council, the judges of the Bombay High Court, the members of the Bombay Legislative Council, various political officers attached to Native States, all the foreign consuls at present in Bombay and the members of the Municipal Corporation.

Lord Hardinge inspected a guard-of-honour provided by the Bombay Volunteer Rifles and the escorts. He then received and replied to a farewell address from the Bombay Corporation. And farewells were said to those present and, finally, he bade good-bye to Lord and Lady Willingdon.

Lord Hardinge was accompanied by the Hon'ble Diamond Hardinge and Captain the Hon'ble Arthur Hardinge. As the launch moved from the Bunder a salute was fired from the batteries and loud cheers were given, accompanied by cries of "Long live Lord Hardinge."

The address was as follows :—

*May it please Your Excellency*,—We, the President and Members of the Municipal Corporation of the City of Bombay desire to convey to you our regretful farewell on the eve of your departure from these shores.

When Your Lordship landed in this city, nearly six years ago a stranger indeed to us, but one whose reputation as a diplomatist of renown and as a valued servant of the Empire had preceded him, we felt convinced that the administration of the country would be safe in the hands of so experienced a statesman, while the name you bore was one of happy augury. The Governor-Generalship of your illustrious grandfather was marked not merely by the extension of the British power through victories under arms, but by its firmer establishment on the surer foundations of peace and sympathetic administration. We cannot forget the fact that he gave powerful support to the first proposals for the construction of railways in India and thus afforded ample evidence of his far-seeing statesmanship. The problems of Government during Your Excellency's term of office have been far more complex than those of a previous generation, but Your Lordship has dealt with these problems in a manner which has commanded the admiration of all the races of this country. During the not untroubled period of peace, Your Lordship may be said to have achieved success as far-reaching as many which are gained in war; and when a world-wide conflict finally broke upon us, Your Excellency's work during the time of peace





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst. 317*

*Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

went far to ensure the loyal and effective share of this country in the struggle of the Empire.

We feel confident that in the fulness of time history will not fail to confirm the verdict which your contemporaries have already pronounced on the beneficent character of Your Excellency's administration. We need here only briefly allude to the happy external relations which Your Excellency maintained with the neighbouring kingdom of Afghanistan, and with the tribes on our far-stretching frontier. It must, we may suggest, be a peculiarly gratifying thought to Your Lordship that the labour you expended on improving the relations between the British Dominions and the great Russian Empire should have led to such happy results. As regards internal administration we may refer especially to your courageous defence of the rights of Indians in South Africa as only one out of many examples of your sympathy with the aspirations, sentiments and susceptibilities of the people of this country. We gladly acknowledge that the liberal spirit which pervaded the administration of your distinguished predecessor has been continued and extended during Your Lordship's tenure of office. Not even the most discouraging occurrences, though they entailed great personal suffering upon yourself and might well have seemed to warrant, if not a policy of repression, at least a diminution in your personal sympathy, have in any way altered the policy of conciliation which has been the keynote of your administration. The increased sentiment of fellow-feeling which has so widely spread among the varied population of this country is very largely a direct consequence of your statesmanlike policy.

We regard it as indeed a Providential dispensation that when the storm of war burst upon the British Empire, Your Lordship should have been at the helm of the Government of this country, which forms so important and so indissoluble a constituent of that Empire. It is, we feel, largely due to the inspiration of your guidance that this country has taken so worthy and so loyal a share in the great conflict: a conflict, the issue of which, though long postponed, can we feel sure be in no way doubtful. When the time comes to settle the problems arising out of that successful issue, we are confident that your statesmanship and experience will be of the greatest service to the Empire in general, and this country in particular.

This is not the time to recount the measures for the material and educational progress of the country adopted during Your Lordship's period of office. But we may be pardoned for recalling



*Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

that that period has been one of almost unbroken prosperity for this city, and this has been largely due to the attention given by Your Lordship's Government to commercial and railway matters. That prosperity has been hardly checked even by the war, however severely individual trades may have been affected. We anticipate with confidence a great period of development when the war is over; and we do not fail to realise that this will entail on us as a Corporation still heavier obligation for the welfare of the inhabitants of this city: obligations which we shall endeavour, as we have done in the past, worthily and diligently to fulfil.

We feel that we need not further particularise in this place the most prominent features of Your Lordship's administration which have given such heartfelt satisfaction to the country. It is sufficient only to echo the universal sentiment that in your person Indians have realised the ideal of what a great, progressive and sympathetic Viceroy should be. The Viceroyalty which you have made so memorable is certain to leave behind a name which will be cherished with regard and affection for many a generation to come and India fervently wishes that she may have the good fortune to possess in the future a long succession of Viceroys of your warm sympathy, generous instincts and progressive statesmanship.

In bidding farewell to Your Lordship we cannot refrain from a reference to the personal losses which Your Lordship has had to endure. Grievous indeed they have been, but the people of this city, and of India in general, will not forget the fortitude with which you have borne them, and the exalted sense of duty which you have displayed in refusing to abandon the great task entrusted to you.

In conclusion we bid you farewell and Godspeed. Our earnest wishes for your health and happiness will follow you wherever the path of duty may lead you in the service of your Sovereign and of the Empire.

His Excellency in reply said:—1

*Gentlemen*,—It is sad to feel that in a few minutes' time I shall have left these shores, and that this address, that has been presented to me, is the last that I shall receive from my many friends in India, but the warmth and friendliness of its tone help to soften the pangs of regret that I feel in leaving India and so many kind people of whom I can have nothing but grateful and affectionate remembrances.





*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 319

*Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

You were the first to welcome me to India, and I well remember how very cordial I thought your welcome was, and how I hoped to be able to retain your kindly feelings through the strenuous years that I knew lay before me. You are the last to bid me farewell, and you have made me feel, on each of the two later occasions that we have met, that your friendship towards me has been growing steadily stronger and warmer. I need hardly say how heartily I reciprocate such feelings and how highly I value the approval of such a far-sighted and distinguished body as the Municipal Corporation of the most progressive city of India.

It is the common lot of every public man to be criticised, and even misrepresented; and no public man should attach too much importance to these things. But not once or twice, but many times when I have been the subject of such misunderstandings I have noticed in the public opinion of Bombay a restraint of criticism and a willingness to believe that my Government and myself have not been actuated by unworthy motives nor influenced by utterly unreasonable considerations. And though I do not think I am more sensitive to criticism than other men, I tell you frankly that your friendly confidence and support have been a great help to me in difficult times.

You have spoken of me as a diplomatist,—a character in which you also welcomed me. I confess I had my doubts at the time whether my experience as a diplomatist was likely to commend my selection to your favour, for it is not far from the truth to say that, in the general estimation, one of the highest qualifications of a successful diplomatist is the skilful use of words to conceal his thoughts. That however is not, and never has been my idea of how to succeed in diplomacy; and at any rate whatever my failures may have been, there is one little



320 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

bit of credit to which I lay claim, and it is that throughout my time in India, whether in public speeches or private conversations I have always endeavoured to say what I have really felt and what I believe to be the truth alike to India and about India, and I have always aimed at taking India into my confidence,—and here let me add that public speaking in the case of a diplomatist is almost regarded as a crime, and if I may make a confession to you, it is that the making of speeches has been one of the heaviest burdens that the lot of a Viceroy brought to me.

You have, with a consideration for which I warmly thank you, referred once more to the work of my grandfather in India, and if words mean anything, I am justified in thinking that in your opinion at any rate I have fulfilled the ambition with which I set out for India—that I might be able at the end of my time to feel that I had done nothing to bring discredit upon his name; for, indeed, it has been no small thing for me throughout my life, and especially here in India, to have had before me the bright example of his courage and chivalry.

The second time upon which I had the honour to receive an address from you was in the Town Hall just two years ago, and it was an occasion that for many reasons I can never forget. The warmth of the reception that you gave on that occasion to me and to her, who is no longer with me, made an ineffaceable impression upon me, while I shall ever treasure those words of the address in which you referred to her example of sympathetic and courageous womanhood as a priceless tribute from Bombay to her memory.

Let me also in this connection express my very warm and grateful thanks for the splendid and most generous contributions from the Ruling Princes and the people and citizens of Bombay Presidency and City to the Lady Hardinge Medical College and Hospital for Women at Delhi, an imperishable monument to her love for India.



*Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

This is the sixth time that I have visited Bombay, and the third address that I have had the privilege of receiving from you, and I should like to say that I miss a friendly and familiar face amongst you, that of your great citizen, Sir Pherozshah Mehta. It is a little more than a year ago that he came to see me when I was staying at Government House on my way to the Persian Gulf, and I feel for Bombay in their loss of this distinguished citizen.

A Viceroyalty which saw at its beginning the visit of Their Majesties to India and their wonderful Durbar at Delhi and at the end this monstrous and horrible European war can never go down to history as uneventful; and I sometimes wonder what the historian will select as the most striking fact relating to India that has occurred during that period.

Do you not agree with me that the spectacle of India sending forth the flower of her soldiery to fight the battles of the mother-country on the far off field of Flanders—in the desolate places of Irak, in East Africa, Egypt, and elsewhere—not by brigades or divisions—not even by Army Corps, but literally by the hundred thousand—Do you not think this glorious spectacle will arrest the attention of those who write the record of these years when the heat of controversy and the dust of battle have subsided?

To me it will always be the proudest reflection of my life that mine were the honour and privilege of showing to my Sovereign, to my country, and the whole world, that the loyalty of India was no mere form of words. England has trusted India, and India has nobly responded, and her sons—alas! how many!—have sealed her loyalty with their life blood. You have been kind enough to suggest that my work during the preceding period of peace had something to do with this splendid result, but I claim no credit in the matter beyond this,



322 *Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.**Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

that I was sure in my heart of hearts that India was sound, that I never hesitated to proclaim that assurance and to act upon it, and that India—ever quick to respond—has given me and my Government, and my King and country, confidence for confidence and trust for trust in overflowing measure.

You, Gentlemen of Bombay, will hardly expect me in these last few moments to refer in any detail to the history of the past few years, though the past must weightily influence the future, and it is to the future that the eyes of India are hopefully turned.

You know how deep my sympathies are for her aspirations, and with that knowledge you will let me say one word. Do not be too impatient. Development is already taking place with phenomenal rapidity, and even in the  $5\frac{1}{2}$  short years that I have seen, there have been great and far-reaching changes of attitude and outlook.

Remember, too, that progress and reform can only come with any advantage and any permanency to those that deserve such good things; you must see to it therefore that your public men, your public opinion, your public papers are all worthy—and here in Bombay I can use such words without offence, for if the sanity of your public life, and the earnestness and ability of your public men, your respect for law and order and your business enterprise were faithfully reproduced in all quarters of this great Empire the path of progress would be far easier than it is. The key to peace and contentment of the people can, in my opinion, be found only in a spirit of sympathy and confidence between them and their Government, and I am quite certain that that spirit will be found strongly developed in my friend Lord Chelmsford. At the present stage of her development India is not a difficult country to govern, provided she can realise that Great Britain is in sympathy with her legitimate aspirations. To do this, and to maintain the confidence of India, concessions must





CSL

*Speeches by H. E. Lord Hardinge of Penshurst.* 323

*Farewell Address from Bombay Municipal Corporation.*

be gradually made to political progress. In this manner, India, whose characteristic is to trust without reserve, when she recognises true sympathy, will be satisfied and led gently along the path of progress, developing an ever-closer understanding between herself and Great Britain, and an ever-growing loyalty to the British Crown.

The sands are running out, and it now only remains for me to take leave of you all, to thank you once more, and to ask you to believe me when I say that I shall never forget Bombay where, from every side and from the day of my first arrival, I have received nothing but kindness and encouragement. I leave India with a deep feeling of respect and affection for the citizens of the Gate of India who, I hope, will always remember me as their true friend and a devoted friend of India and her people. May God bless India and prosper those that dwell in this land is my fervent prayer.

AS-003556

CSL-AS-54 (R)

AS003556



B HAR SPE